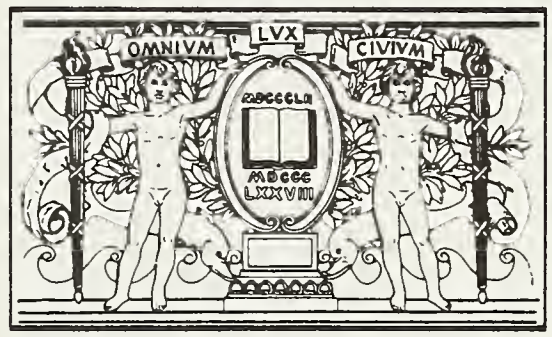
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06376 927 5

A VIETS GENEALOGY

JOHN VIETS AND MARY ANN PHELPS:
THEIR ANCESTORS AND DESCENDANTS

Dorothy Dean (Viets) Schell



BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2012 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://archive.org/details/vietsgenealogyjo00sche

Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets
(1830-1908)

John Viets
(1826-1910)

FRONTISPIECE: Photograph, probably taken on their 50th wedding anniversary, 1897.

A VIETS GENEALOGY

John Viets and Mary Ann Phelps:

Their Ancestors and Descendants

by

Dorothy Dean (Viets) Schell
731 South Blaine
Moscow, Idaho 83843

1982

CS71
.V433
1952x

Preface

It was about 1972 that my younger daughter, Patricia Jean (Schell) Walton, got interested in the genealogy of our family. She did much of the beginning work, writing many letters, and filling out the numerous family sheets. After several years she found that the care of a new house, a job outside the home, and a growing son took so much effort that she did not have the time necessary to work on the family history. It was then that she made me the gift of her research, including the letters and photographs she had collected. So it is to her that I am indebted for my genealogy hobby.

I have learned many things from researching and writing this book on the Viets family. First, I have learned that it is hard work and that it takes much perseverance and much "know-how" to put together such a volume. Since my "know-how" was limited what I really have learned is how <u>not</u> to write a book! But then, the next one (Heaven forbid!) should be easier.

Secondly, I have found that the living members of the Viets family are for the most part generous, warm, helpful people; if not outwardly overjoyed by my endless letters and questions, they cheerfully cooperated and produced answers to the best of their ability. If the data on some families seem sparse it is because some people chose not to answer my inquisitive letters.

Thirdly, I have learned that my immediate family was able to rally around to support such a project, even though they cannot muster much enthusiasm for the subject matter. Even my youngest grandson managed to suffer through Grandma's talk about "all that ole Harvey stuff" and has come out unscathed.

To me the research was, and still is, exciting. In the beginning I was merely collecting names--some of people, some of places. As time went on, the people became persons, each with his own personality, and the places became familiar as the "home towns" of these individuals that tie our family together.

"Dr. John" was not just a name anymore, but an immigrant who, looking for adventure or a chance to better himself, came to the new world. Here he settled in Connecticut, braving the dangers of a great wilderness where Indians were only one of the many perils. Here he lived, raising his family, making ends meet, helping to establish law and order. Here his children were baptized, educated, and guided to adulthood to establish families of their own.

So it was that this "Dr. John" and his descendants came alive. I feel I know them, their wives, their children; I know how they lived, where they wandered and how they continually pushed westward into the wilderness in their search for a better life. Now I want to share this knowledge with you in the hope that it will give you, too, a closer sense of kinship with those who have gone before us.

When one decides to write a family history, two decisions must be made: where do you start and where do you stop? Since life is a continuing process of birth--life--death, one has to choose a point to take up the tale. In genealogy, the logical place for the beginning is the furthest back, or oldest documented reference to the ancestor in the direct line. The problem of where

to stop is easier: the stopping place is where you lay down the pen for the last time. But then as you sit back to admire your monumental work, the book is already out-dated. But so it must be. . . .

This volume is primarily concerned with the VIETS family, starting with Dr. John Viets of New York and Simsbury, Connecticut. The descent is carried in a direct line to his fourth great grandson, another John Viets, of Leavenworth County, Kansas. It is here that we pick up the PHELPS family who produced Mary Ann Phelps, the wife of John Viets.

From this point, hopefully, all descendants of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets are included, down to the present. A numbering system has been devised to identify each member of the family. An explanation of this system will be found preceding the list of the descendants at the end of Chapter 7.

Much of the information on the early Viets family in Connecticut comes from The Genealogy of the Viets Family by Francis H. Viets. For the most part it is not documented, but since I have no other early authentic sources for family life and traditions, and since this book was written in 1902, I can only assume that much of it is correct.

At least it is evident that the older living members of the family, in 1902, reached farther back into the past, and were closer to the early ancestors than anything known today. I just hope that the stories they remembered from their elders are based on facts.

Since I know that some people will read my book looking for errors, I have included a few. These, I hope, are not too numerous. In this type of book, with many dates, and the re-copying of material from many sources, mistakes are inevitable. I would appreciate it if you will call to my attention any errors or omissions you find in order that I may correct my records.

Dorothy Dean (Viets) Schell
731 South Blaine
Moscow, Idaho 83843

The author, 1923.

Acknowledgments

I have many people to whom I owe thanks for their great support and help in putting the book together. From the very beginning, Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber has shared with me her family clippings, photographs, and, especially, her memories. Doris (Viets) Barrett has also contributed much, even making me a gift of many priceless family photographs. The other members of the family who helped are legion, and I want to say: "Thank you--I couldn't have done it without you!"

I must certainly also acknowledge the help of two friends, both excellent genealogists. To the first, Merideth (Wolfe) Monserud, I owe much for her reading of the manuscript, her excellent suggestions, and especially her constant encouragement, without which I should have long ago given up. To the second, Kathleen (Peck) Probasco, I am equally indebted for her excellent typing of the manuscript, her constant support and constructive criticism, and her editorial ability. I would also like to thank another friend, Lillian (Woodworth) Otness for proofreading the manuscript.

And, last but not least, I want to commend my husband, Stewart C. Schell, for accompanying me to sundry libraries, for his unflagging support, and especially for his patience when "The Book" took precedence over the more mundane affairs of our household.

Table of Contents

Preface..... iii

Acknowledgments..... v

List of Illustrations..... vii

List of Photographs.....viii

Chapter

1. Dr. John Viets (16??-1723)..... 1
2. Captain John Viets (1712-1777)..... 9
3. John Viets, Jr. (1736-1765)..... 17
4. Hezekiah Phelps Viets (1759-1824)..... 23
5. Harvey Viets (ca 1799-1872)..... 36
6. John Viets (1826-1910) and Mary Ann Phelps (1830-1908)..... 49
7. The Descendants: Facts and Figures..... 67
8. Truman Theodore Viets (1848-1941) and His Descendants..... 77
9. Clinton Henry Viets (1850-1939) and His Descendants..... 90
10. Elva Louisa Viets (1851-1941) and Her Descendants..... 118
11. Inez Alvaretta Viets (1853-1920)..... 135
12. Harvey Joseph Viets (1855-1881)..... 138
13. Frank Elvaro Viets (1857-1942) and His Descendants..... 140

Appendix

A. Probate Records..... 164

B. Records of Allied Families..... 190

C. Miscellaneous..... 198

Index of Names..... 202

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Figure 1 "An inventory of the estat of doctor John Viett"..... 5

Figure 2 Tavern Sign of Luke Viets..... 12

Figure 3 Counties of Residence of Hezekiah Phelps Viets in Connecticut and Vermont..... 25

Figure 4 Counties of Residence of Hezekiah Phelps Viets in New York and Pennsylvania..... 28

Figure 5 Patent for Land in Monroe County, Michigan, Purchased by Harvey Viets..... 40

Figure 6 Chart of the VIETS-PHELPS Family Relationship..... 48

Figure 7 Counties of Residence of John Viets in New York and Ohio..... 50

Figure 8 Discharge Record from Civil War for John Viets..... 52

Figure 9 Counties of Residence of John Viets in Michigan and Kansas..... 55

Figure 10 A Geographical Distribution of the Living Descendants of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets..... 68

Figure 11 Marriage Certificate of Elva L. Viets and Samuel B. Lawrence..... 119

LIST OF PHOTOGRAPHS

Frontispiece: John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets..... i

The Author, 1923..... iv

The John Viets Family, 1907..... 60

Viets Home in McLouth, Kansas..... 60

Viets Family, First Generation..... 75

Viets Family, Second Generation..... 75

Viets Family, Third Generation..... 76

Four Generations of Two Families..... 76

Truman Viets with Wife and Sister..... 78

Clinton and Adeline (LaMotte) Viets..... 89

Children of Clinton and Adeline (LaMotte) Viets..... 89

Elva (Viets) and Samuel Boyd Lawrence..... 120

The Lawrence Children..... 120

Elva (Viets) Lawrence and Inez (Viets) French..... 136

John Alfred Viets..... 136

The Frank Viets Family..... 141

Frank and Emma (McKay) Viets..... 141

Chapter 1

Dr. John Viets
(16??-1723)

Possibly the earliest written colonial record of Dr. John Viets, the progenitor of the Viets family in America, is the following marriage notation from the First Dutch Reformed Church of New York City:

> A 1700 Apr 24 Johannes Veet j.m. van Brisack, in Sweden en Catharina Meyers, j.d. van N. Yorck beyde woonende alhier.[1]

(J.m. and j.d. are the Dutch abbreviations for "young man" and "young woman," indicating that this is likely the first marriage for each; "beyde woonende alhier" translates as "both living here," i.e., New York City.) Notice of this marriage, bearing a slightly different date, is also found in the public records of the province of New York:

> 1700 Apr 27 John Veet and Katherine Meyers.[2]

It is the concensus of most researchers that John Viets was a German, and that the Viets family is of German origin, despite the fact that the church marriage record states that he was from Sweden. No "Brisack" has been located in Sweden, while there is a Breisach in the state of Baden, Germany. It seems likely that "Sweden" was erroneously entered for "Baden" in the records. There has been some tradition in the family that the Viets' roots lie in the Netherlands, but this has never been substantiated.

Levi Clinton Viets, a descendant of Dr. John Viets, was familiar with the many oral traditions of the Viets family, having lived his life in the area of New England where "Dr. John" settled. He wrote the following about the establishment of the family in America:

> John Viets came from a respectable but not wealthy family and was fairly well educated for a physician in Germany. On completing his studies he decided to go to America. He had two objects in view, one to see the world, the other to find a good situation for the practice of his profession, and for that purpose took with him his books and a choice selection of medicine to use in his practice; but if he did not find a situation to suit him he would return to his native land. In his attempt to return he was prevented by storms and shipwreck that nearly cost him his life. After this he abandoned his intention of returning to Germany and settled down to the practice of medicine, in which he was not particularly successful, but it afforded him a living.[3]

Having come to America as a young man, and having settled in New York City, Dr. John Viets took Catherine Meyers as his bride in 1700. In addition to the records of their marriage, other documentation can be found for their presence in New York. Church records of 1704 reveal that Catharine Vietts, listed as wife of Dr. John Vietts, took her first communion in the Lutheran Church of New York City.[4]

A sad notice in the same church records, on 11 July 1706, reads: "Johann

Viett's little son Lucas, born 19 June 1705 buried in our church here in New York."[5] Several other records involving the Viets name were found in the province of New York.[6]

Of particular interest is the article concerning the marriage of a couple in the home of John Viets:

> Jörgen Wool--came to New York City from Viborg, Finland about 1700.
>
> Jörgen W. Woll first appears in the New York Dutch Church records and the Lutheran Church records with an identical notice, except for the date. Combined, it reads "20-23 April 1707 Jurgen Woll, young man from Wiborg, Sweden and Altje Brouwer, young girl of Habanes (Cowanus, Brooklyn), this province were married at the house of Mr. Johann Vielt." Viborg, then, as now, was in Finland, though Finland at that date was under Sweden. Mr. Johann Vielt, or Dr. John Viets, was a Swede who removed from New York to Simsbury, Conn. in 1710. The record indicates that Jörgen Woll was a Swede.[7]

In 1710, the locale of our history changes. To again quote from Levi Clinton Viets:

> In 1710 he [John Viets] has a wife and several small children; his wife was forty-four years of age and he was past middle-age, and his practice not large. He probably thought it would be better for him, and much better for his family, to move into the country, where land could be had for nothing, and the prospect for his children would be much better than in New York.[8]

And that "move into the country" that Dr. John and Catherine Viets chose for their small family was to the village of Simsbury, Connecticut. We have no way of knowing what instigated the move--perhaps to get away from the busier city life, perhaps seeking greener grass on the other side of the fence, or perhaps it had something to do with the discovery of copper near Simsbury in 1705.

A brief history of this part of Connecticut is in order if we are to understand the geographic division that took place. It was about 1646 when John Griffin, in search of a source of tar, pitch and turpentine, explored the pine woods along the open meadows of the Tunxis (or Farmington) River. This wilderness area, known then by the Indian name of Massaco, had been viewed by the inhabitants of the early town of Windsor with an eye to enlarging their land holdings. But, apprehensive about the Indians and about moving so far away from the Connecticut River into the great forest of oak, beech and maple, they did not readily take up lands in the Massaco region.

This lack of interest in the land on the part of the colonists encouraged the court of the colony to confirm a grant of all lands in Massaco to John Griffin since it was he who first perfected "the art of making pitch and tarre in these parts, . . ."[9] (It is interesting to note that Dr. John Viets purchased land from the heirs of John Griffin upon his arrival in Simsbury in 1710.)

It was not until 1664 that a settlement was established, called Simsbury,

which represented a shortened form for the English town of Simondsbury in Dorsetshire. During the bloody days of King Philip's War in 1676 the few terrified settlers were forced to flee from Simsbury back to the relative safety of Windsor and Hartford. King Philip, the Indian Sachem, had inherited a friendship for the white settlers from his father, Massasoit, who had first welcomed the Pilgrims of the Mayflower in Massachusetts.

This friendship was not destined to last, as some of the younger men of the tribe, disobeying King Philip's orders, committed some unauthorized atrocities against the colonists and King Philip was obliged to take action in self-defense. Henry R. Stiles in his History of Ancient Windsor states, "Few characters in Indian history are more worthy of study and admiration than that of the talented and brave, but unfortunate, King Philip."[10]

The residents of the few towns in this part of Connecticut were in a constant state of fear, expecting the arrival of King Philip and his savages momentarily. However, the war never came to them but scouts found, upon returning to the deserted Simsbury, that the village had been reduced to ashes. The former settlers were apprehensive about returning to the sacked village but gradually the population increased, and it became an especially thriving community after the discovery of copper in Peak Mountain nearby in 1705.

By 1786 the population had grown to such a degree that the northern half of Simsbury was set off as a separate town under the name of Granby; the southern boundary of the new town was the Farmington River at its northern bend. The new town included the district of old Simsbury known as "The Falls." A later division yet occurred when, in 1859, East Granby was set off as a separate town.

The district known as "The Falls," therefore, is now located in the extreme southwestern part of the town of East Granby. Thus, "The Falls" has the peculiar distinction of having been the mother town of Simsbury, as well as the earliest settled portion of both Granby and East Granby. It was to this location that our ancestor, Dr. John Viets, and his family came in 1710. In 1709 there were but two other families living at "The Falls": John Griffin and Joshua Holcomb.[11]

Our first record of Dr. John in Connecticut appears in the Simsbury town records, 18 December 1710, as the recording of a vote by the freemen of the town: "Mr. Viett admitted to become an inhabitant here in Simsbury."[12] This, in early colonial days, was the way in which a newcomer was naturalized--by a vote taken at a duly appointed town meeting.

As we can see by the date, 5 January 1711, John Viets did not take long to find a suitable piece of property on which to settle; we find a deed recorded from the heirs of John Griffin to John Viett giving him title to "a certain piece and parcel of land, being scituate within the township of simsbury at Samon Brokks ner the falls, somewhat northeastwardly of the Griffins House. . . ."[13] (Samon Brokks refers to Salmon Brook, a name applied at that time to the region bordering the brook of that name, and extending from the Farmington River at Tarriffville northward into the present town of Granby.) It was here that Dr. John undoubtedly built his home, as the deed makes no mention of any buildings on the property at the time of purchase.

As mentioned previously "Dr. John" was not too prosperous as a physician and was a bit pressed to make a living for his family. We can, therefore, well understand the entry in the Simsbury town records on 11 December 1712 when Dr. John Viett was "granted liberty by the town to keep a house of public entertainment for the year ensuing."[14] This was undoubtedly a tavern, and possibly an inn, since we know that his son later ran such an establishment in the same locality.

The struggle to make a living must have continued as we find that on 9 April 1713 the town records show that Dr. John mortgaged the land purchased from the Griffin family to Mrs. Hannah Merriman for the sum of ten pounds. The description of the property now reads: "the dwelling-house, linseed-oil mill and other buildings standing thereon. . . ."[15] Apparently times were not too bad as he had been able to put up some buildings on the property.

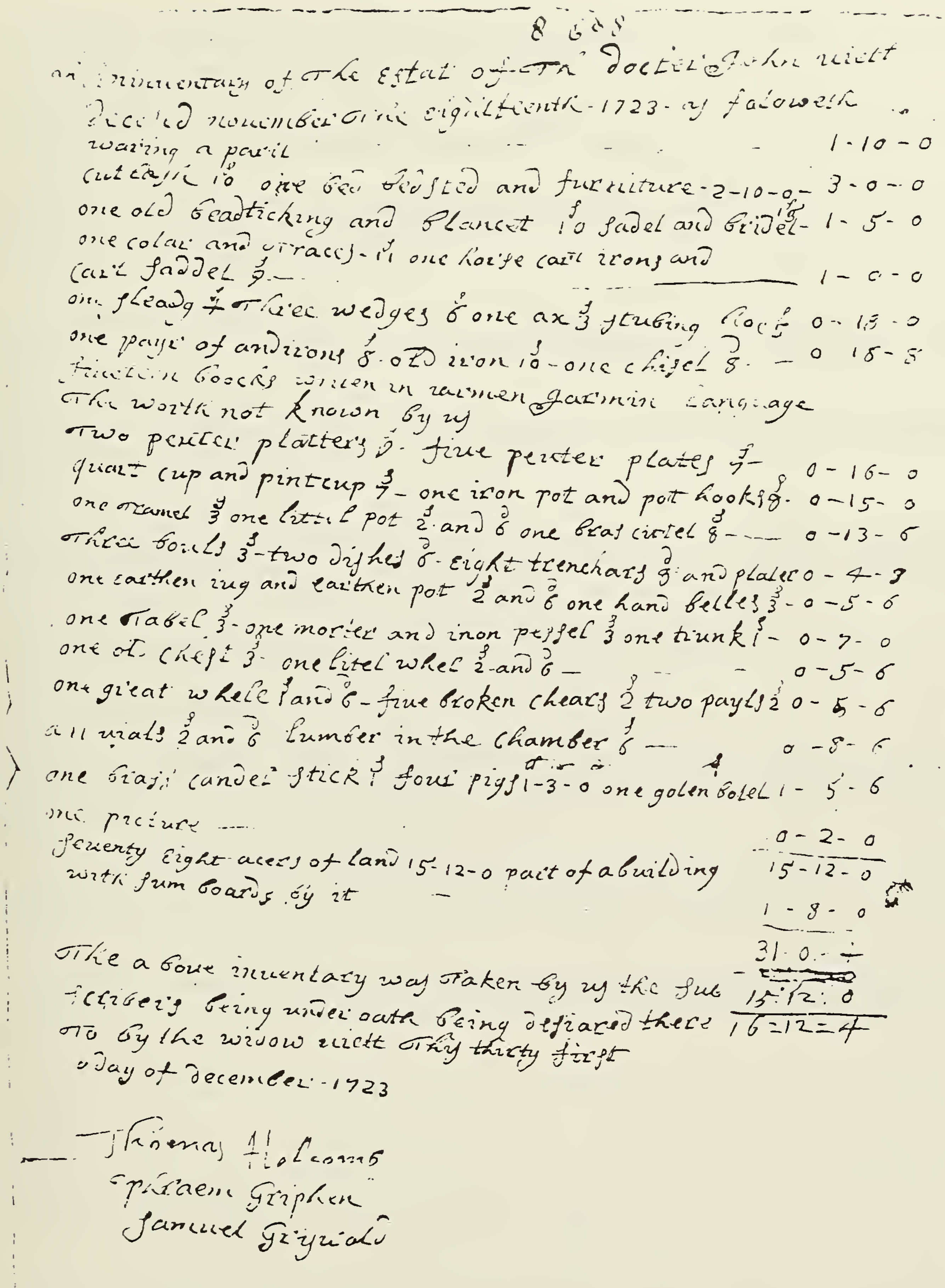
Dr. John and Catherine Viets, on 19 July 1720, sold the above property to Andrew Henning.[16] There seemed to be some family relationship between Catherine (Meyers) Viets and Andrew Henning because he, in 1724, mentioned her in his will, calling her his "hond. aunt, Katharine Veit," that she may have the "use and improvement of my house and homelott during the time of her life." This was the property that Henning had bought from them in 1720. He gave his other lands to his "cousin, Thomas Holcomb."[17]

In April 1723, just a few months before his death, John Viets received a grant of eighty-two acres of land from the town of Simsbury. This property was also in the Salmon Brook area on the road towards the town of Windsor.[18] It would appear that John, having sold his original property, was preparing to move.

Although an exact date of birth has not been established for Dr. John Viets, it might be presumed that he was born about 1665. No stone marks his grave, but he was probably buried in the Simsbury Cemetery, since there is a stone for his wife bearing the following inscription: "Catron Vets, ye wife of Dct. John Vets, died March 5, 1734, Ae 68."[19] This would give her birthdate as 1666.

An old account book of Henry Viets, son of Dr. John and Catherine, bears on the back leaf: "November ye 18th Deth of my father, Dr. John Vietts 1723. March ye 6th Deth of my mother year 1734."[20] The date, 18 November 1723, for the death of Dr. John Viets agrees with that given in the administration and inventory of his property.[21] The deaths of both Catherine and John are also recorded in the Simsbury town records.[22]

The inventory of Dr. John Viets' estate (see Appendix A) shows that he owned the normal amount of household paraphernalia that most people of that day accumulated: dishes of "peauter," kettles, spinning "wheals," sundry pieces of furniture, bedding. He also owned an assortment of practical tools and implements for cultivating the land and maintaining the means of transportation for the family, the faithful horse. It is noted that he possessed a library of fifteen books written in the German language. (This gives credence to the belief that Dr. John came from Germany rather than Sweden as reported in the New York marriage record.)



8 6 d 8

an inventary of the estat of doctor John viett
deceased november the eighteenth - 1723 - as faloweth
waring a parril — 1-10-0
curtains 10 one bed bedsted and furniture - 2-10-0 - 3-0-0
one old beadticking and blanket 10 sadel and bridel 15 - 1-5-0
one colar and traces - 11 one horse cart irons and
cart saddel 9 — 1-0-0
one sleadg 7 three wedges 6 one ax 3 stubing hoe 5 - 0-13-0
one payr of andirons 8 - old iron 10 - one chisel 3 - 0-18-5
fiveteen boocks writen in ye german language
the worth not knoown by us
two pewter platters 5 - five pewter plates 7 - 0-16-0
quart cup and pintcup 3 7 - one iron pot and pot hooks 8 - 0-15-0
one tramel 3 one littel pot 2 and 6 one bras cittel 8 - 0-13-6
three bouls 3 - two dishes 6 - eight trenchars 2 and plates 0-4-3
one earthen iug and earthen pot 2 and 6 one hand belles 3 - 0-5-6
one tabel 3 - one morter and iron pessel 3 one trunk 1 - 0-7-0
one ol chest 3 - one litel whel 2 and 6 — 0-5-6
one great whele 1 and 6 - five broken cheats 2 two payls 2 0-5-6
all vials 2 and 6 lumber in the chamber 6 — 0-8-6
one brass candel stick 1 four pigs 1-3-0 one golen botel 1 - 5-6
one picture — 0-2-0
seventy eight acres of land 15-12-0 part of a building 15-12-0
with sum boards by it — 1-8-0
31-0-4
the above inventary was taken by us the sub 15-12-0
scribers being under oath being desiared there 16-12-4
to by the widow viett this thirty first
day of december - 1723

Thomas Holcomb
Ephraem Griphen
Samuel Griswold

Figure 1 "An inventory of the estat of doctor John Viett decesed November the eighteenth - 1723."

Dr. John and Catherine (Meyers) Viets had at least five children, of whom the first three were probably born in New York City and the last two in Simsbury, Connecticut:[23]

1. Catherine Viets, married John Hoskins of Windsor, Conn.

2. Lucas Viets, born 19 June 1705 - died 11 July 1706.

3. Henry Viets, born 1709 - died 2 April 1779.

*4. John Viets, born 3 November 1712 - died 8 April 1777.

5. Mary, or Mercy, Viets, married _____ Goff.

Chapter 1 -- References

1. "Marriages from 1639 to 1801 in the Reformed Dutch Church." New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 3, 1872, p. 194.

2. New York Marriages Previous to 1784 (reprint of original edition, Genealogical Publishing Company, Baltimore, MD 1968), p. 523.

3. Francis Hubbard Viets, A Genealogy of the Viets Family (Hartford Press: The Case, Lockwood & Brainard Company, 1909), pp. 17-18. (Hereinafter cited as Viets, Viets Family.)

4. Kenn Stryker-Rodda, trans., "First Communions in the Lutheran Church of New York City, 1704-1769," New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 104 (January, 1973), p. 28.

5. Kenn Stryker-Rodda, trans., "Lutheran Church of New York City: Burials," New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 105 (January, 1974), p. 37.

6. "Records of the Reformed Dutch Church in New York," New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 14 (1883), p. 24; 22 (1891), p. 88. (References to a Margreta Viets who served as sponsor at two baptisms.)

7. New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, 72 (1941), p. 295.

8. Viets, Viets Family, p. 18.

9. J. Hammond Trumbull, comp., The Public Records of The Colony of Connecticut, 1 (Hartford: Brown & Parsons, 1850; reprinted by AMS Press Inc., New York, NY, May 1865), p. 410.

10. Henry R. Stiles, The History of Ancient Windsor I (Hartford, CT, 1892, reprinted by New Hampshire Publishing Company, Somersworth, NH, 1976), p. 220.

11. J. Hammond Trumbull, ed., The Memorial History of Hartford County, Connecticut, 1633-1884 II (Boston: Edward L. Osgood Publisher, 1886), p. 78.

12. Simsbury, Connecticut, Town Records, 18 December 1710, in Viets, Viets Family, p. 18.

13. "Deed of Sale from Griffin Heirs to Dr. John Viets," 5 January 1711, Simsbury, Connecticut, Town Records, Book 2, pp. 262-263. Photocopy supplied by Cecile Wilton, Terrebonne, Oregon.

14. Simsbury, Connecticut, Town Records, 11 December 1712, in Viets, Viets Family, p. 19.

15. Simsbury, Connecticut, Town Records, 9 April 1713, in Viets, Viets Family, p. 19.

16. "Deed of Sale from John Viets to Andrew Henning," March 1716 (recorded 19 July 1720), Simsbury, Connecticut, Town Records, 4, pp. 112-113. Photocopy in possession of author.

17. Charles William Manwaring, comp., Digest of the Early Connecticut Probate Records, Hartford District, 1700-1729, II (Hartford, CT, 1904), p. 524.

18. "Deed of Sale from Town of Simsbury to John Viets," April 1723 (recorded 28 November 1723), Hartford County, Connecticut, Deeds, 4, p. 49. Genealogical Society Microfilm No. 2057, Pt. 2, Salt Lake City, Utah.

19. Viets, Viets Family, p. 20.

20. Ibid., p. 198.

21. Administration and Distribution of the Estate of Dr. John Viets, 1724, File No. 5562-A, Simsbury, Connecticut, Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut. Photocopies in possession of author. (See Appendix A.)

22. "Death of John Viets, 18 November 1723," Simsbury, Connecticut, Vital Records, TM3, p. 263; "Death of Catherine Viets, 6 March 1734," Simsbury, Connecticut, Vital Records, TM3, p. 230. From Genealogical Society Microfilm No. 0,002,959, Salt Lake City, Utah.

23. Viets, Viets Family, p. 20.

Chapter 2

Captain John Viets
(1712-1777)

Captain John Viets was the son of Dr. John and Catherine (Meyers) Viets. He was born 3 November 1712, two years after his parents moved to Simsbury, Connecticut. We believe that he had a practical education for those times as his account book, in possession of one of his descendants, showed that he wrote with a firm legible style.[1]

He reputedly possessed great energy and was a most competent business man. Francis H. Viets wrote:

> Tradition gives John Viets the credit of introducing potato culture into this part of Connecticut; he is said to have brought the seed from Rhode Island in his saddlebags. When the first crop of potatoes had broken the ground, the old men of the neighborhood were called together to decide how they should be hoed. After due deliberation it was decided that at the first hoeing they should be entirely covered with fresh soil. A fair crop was reported. Mr. Viets bought horses about the country and took them to Boston for sale. It is said that he rode his mare to Boston in one day, a distance of a hundred miles. On one occasion he reached the east bank of the Connecticut opposite Windsor late in the day with a drove of horses; the ferryman being on the west side, and unwilling to cross over for him at such a late hour, Mr. Viets, impatient of delay, urged his horses into the flood and swam them to the opposite shore, although he himself was not able to swim, and the river high.[2]

As a young man John Viets worked for a time with his brother, Henry, in the copper mines. Copper had been discovered at Simsbury (now East Granby) in 1705. The English law prohibited the development of any industry in America so the smelting and refining of copper in the colonies had to be done secretly. At the time of discovery the vein of copper seemed to be quite rich, but later it proved not sufficiently abundant to pay for its mining. The prospectors undoubtedly believed that gold would be found nearby, and mining was carried on for almost 70 years with the use of free labor, slave labor, and imported labor.[3]

It was in Simsbury that copper coins were first minted in the colonies. These pennies were produced by John Higley in 1737 at his furnace on Hopmeadow Brook. They are known to numismatists as "Higley pennies" and are stamped "I am good copper" and "Value me as you will." Higley also was credited with having produced, in 1744, the first half ton of steel in America.[4] The copper mines were finally abandoned in 1773.

In May of 1746 we find that John Viets was appointed as Captain of the 4th Company or trainband in the town of Simsbury.[5] (The term "trainband" comes from English history and refers to a band of citizens trained as soldiers to supplement the regular army.) John apparently took quite an interest in local affairs as in May 1753 his name, along with other selectmen[6] of the town of Simsbury, appeared before the assembly in regard to the welfare of one Thomas Crow, a charge of the town. Thomas Crow, apparently unable to care

for himself or manage his affairs, owned a half acre plot; the selectmen proposed that this plot be sold to pay the cost of his support. The Assembly concurred and a person was appointed to sell the land.[7]

Again we find a notice in the public records in May 1754 indicating that John Viets and others of his neighbors were complaining about a property tax on unimproved lands. The notice reads that they were "praying for relief" and it is with great pleasure that we learn that the tax was not only suspended, but the collectors were instructed to return to the people the tax already collected.[8] Would that our efforts could be as successful today! In the records of the society or parish of Turkey Hills, which was later to become East Granby, Connecticut, we find the name of Captain John Viets appearing over and over again. He seemed to serve in many capacities--from a committeeman "for ye year Insuing to manige the prudentals of our Sosiotey" to a member of "a School Committey for the year In Suing."[9]

As mentioned above, the copper mines had been abandoned in 1773. This left the hillside near Peak Mountain riddled with caverns and tunnels. In this year also the state legislature was seeking larger quarters for a prison. Since they lacked funds to build a suitable facility some enlightened legislator remembered those empty caverns and suggested their use as a prison. Thus it was that in 1773 the state took over the copper mine and named it "Newgate" after the famous prison in London. And in that same year we find that our ancestor, John Viets, was appointed Master or Keeper of Newgate Prison. Major Erastus Wolcott, Josiah Bissell and Jonathan Humphrey, Esq., were appointed overseers at this time.[10] The name of Jonathan Humphrey should be mentioned since he enters our family history at a later date.

It was also resolved by the assembly at this time that the sum of 111 pounds, one shilling and sixpence be paid out to prepare the copper mines at Simsbury for a "proper prison." Much has been written about the prison and as of today it is still a tourist attraction near East Granby:

> Here, above the rural country side from the western slope of Peak Mountain, are the grim ruins, caverns, and harrowing relics of Newgate . . . Revolutionary and early State prison (1773), named for the notorious English Newgate which it undoubtedly surpassed in the barbarous punishments inflicted upon prisoners.
>
> Visitors descend through a trapdoor on a perpendicular ladder straight down, 50 feet, through a shaft in the rock scarcely wider than the ladder, to the mine which supplied the first copper smelted in the English Colonies (1705). Here Tories, thieves, and debtors in iron collars, handcuffs, and leg irons, were forced to live and work. From the foot of the ladder, a sloping horizontal tunnel twists through pools formed by seepage from the dripping rock walls, to a well shaft down which the daylight dimly filters from the prison courtyard, 70 feet above.
>
> Visitors are led into stygian caverns, now lighted by electricity, that show the circles worn in the rock floor by the pacing feet of chained prisoners; gruesome tales are told of attempted escapes and the ruthless disciplinary measures which followed.
>
> Above ground, in the museum and ruins of stone cells are numerous relics

> of this and other early prisons. From the watch tower is a wide view of the valleys and hills to the southwest.[11]

It was to this prison that our John Viets came as keeper. He lived nearby and it was he who supplied the prisoners with food and other necessities as required. In Newgate of Connecticut appears the following:

> Lieutenant Viets's tavern, a few rods from the prison, was an especial accommodation, not only for travelers, but the better sort of convicts. He who could muster the needful change, would prevail on some one of the guard to escort him over the way to the inn of the merry old gentleman, where his necessities and those of his escort were amply supplied at the bar. . . . All were allowed to work for themselves or others after their daily tasks were finished, and in that way some of them actually laid up considerable sums of money. A little cash, or some choice bits of food from people in the neighborhood, procured many a nice article of cabinet ware, a good basket, a gun repaired by the males, or a knit pair of stockings by the female convicts. The writer, when a boy, was often rewarded for a pocket full of fruit with miniature ships, boxes, brass rings, bow and arrows, and the like; all being more valuable for having been made at Newgate. . . .[12]

All did not go smoothly for our ancestor as we read of many escapes having taken place while he was keeper of the prison. John Hinson, the first prisoner committed to Newgate, managed to escape shortly thereafter, having made arrangements with his lady friend previous to his incarceration: she effected his release by drawing him up through an air shaft in an ore bucket! Three other escapes have been noted, each accomplished in the same manner. Another escape was of major proportions:

> At that time [1774] no guard was kept through the day, but two or three sentinels kept watch during the night. There was an anteroom or passage, through which to pass before reaching their cell, and the usual practice of Capt. Viets, when he carried their food, was to look through the grates into this passage, to observe whether they were near the door, and if not, then to enter, lock the door after him, and pass on to the next. The inmates soon learned his custom, and accordingly prepared themselves for an escape. When the Captain came next time, some of them had contrived to unbar their cell door, and huddled themselves in a corner behind the door in the passage, where they could not easily be seen, and upon his opening it, they sprung upon him, knocked him down, pulled him in, and taking the key from his possession, they locked him up and made good their escape.[13]

The inhabitants of the town rallied around and managed to capture nearly all of the escapees, several being taken as they attempted to cross the Tunxis or Farmington River. Needless to say, the assembly made a report to the overseers suggesting that further security was needed for the prison!

In the colonial records we find that Captain John was paid twenty-nine pounds, five shillings, and ten pence in 1774 for supporting the prisoners at Newgate, and again in 1775 he received 149 pounds, 17 shillings, and 8-1/2 pence for the same. In the latter entry we also note that two of Capt. John's

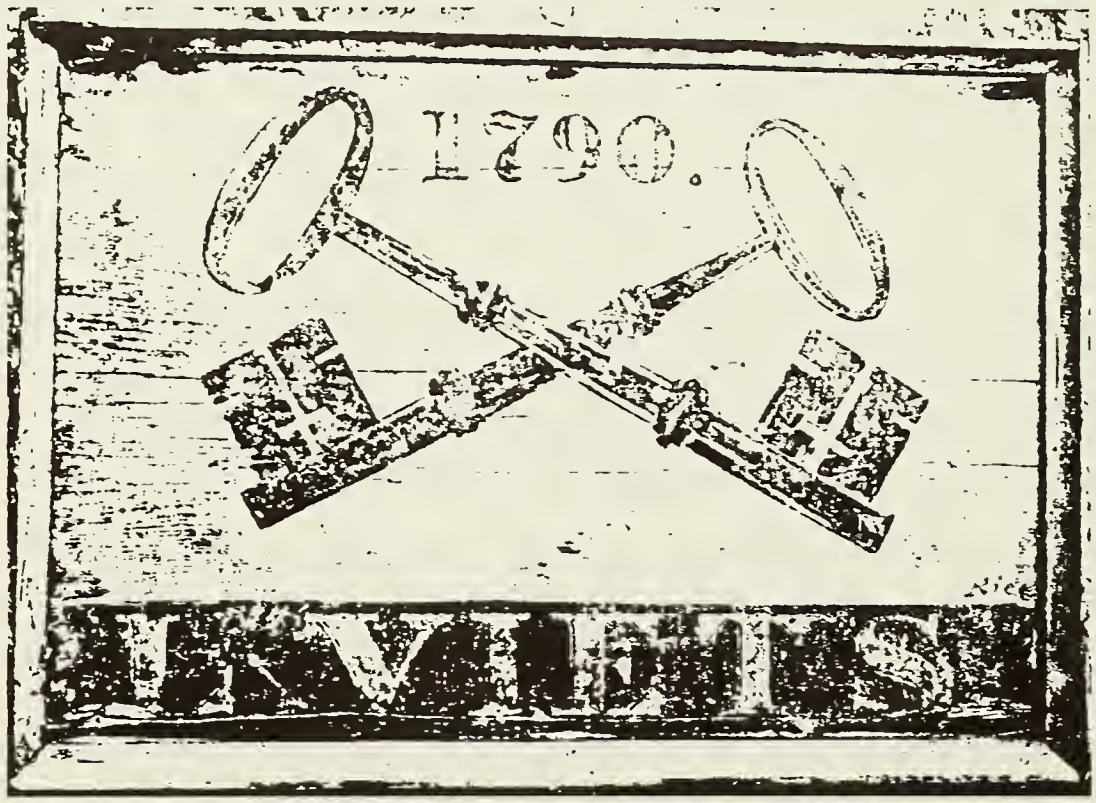


Figure 2 Tavern sign, painted by William Rice, from the tavern of Luke Viets near Newgate Prison, Simsbury, Connecticut. This tavern was probably the same one run by Luke's father, Captain John Viets, during the American Revolution. The sign is no longer in existence as it was burned when a fire destroyed the museum at Newgate Prison. (Photograph from Morgan B. Brainard, Tavern Signs (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1938), p. 83. Used by permission of Ct. Historical Society, Hartford, CT.

sons, Abner and Seth Viets, and possibly a nephew, Benoni Viets, were also employed at Newgate.[14]

In the early 1770s events were taking place that were rapidly leading to the Revolutionary War. There was much division and conflict in the colonies between the loyalists and those who favored independence. Some who had been friends and neighbors now became bitter enemies. The patriot leaders were forced to take prompt measures to deal with the traitors among them. Those that continued to openly avow their Tory sentiments were apprehended and tried; those found guilty were sent to prison. It was of utmost importance that such prisoners should be securely confined. Most of the small county jails were determined to be unsatisfactory, and it was thus that Newgate became a prison for traitors and Tories. The first commitment of prisoners of this class was made by General Washington. He wrote to the committee of safety at Simsbury:

> Cambridge, Dec. 7, 1775
>
> Gentlemen, -- The prisoners which will be delivered you with this, having been tried by a court-martial and deemed to be such flagrant and atrocious villians [sic] that they cannot by any means be set at large or confined in any place near this camp, were sentenced to Simsbury, in Connecticut. You will, therefore, be pleased to have them secured in your jail, or in such other manner as you shall seem necessary, so that they cannot possibly make their escape. The charges of their imprisonment will be at the Continental expense.
>
> I am, etc.,
>
> George Washington[15]

It is thus that Captain John Viets is listed as a patriot of the American Revolution--for the guarding of Tories in Newgate Prison!

It might be said that our ancestor, Captain John Viets, was a likeable, hard-working individual. He was interested in the welfare of his neighbors, and took an active part in community affairs. He started in life with little wealth as his father died when he was but a child of 11 years. In later years he apparently owned much property as he willed land in Simsbury and in Becket, Massachusetts, to his children. He also owned property in Westfield, Massachusetts, and at his death had accumulated an estate of £2,243, 15s, and 1d. His inventory included 307 articles ranging from a beaver hat and leather breeches to a "lined cow brot from Ackly."[16] (See Appendix A.)

John Viets met Lois Phelps while working at the copper mine. It is said that she came with others to visit the caverns which were even then a curiosity. Lois Phelps and John Viets were married 12 December 1734.[17] Lois was the daughter of Josias Phelps, the granddaughter of Samuel Phelps, and the great granddaughter of William Phelps. William Phelps was one of the founders of Windsor, Connecticut, having settled there about 1636.[18] John and Lois Viets raised a family of ten children, two of whom were educated for college and one was graduated from Yale University.

Captain John Viets died of smallpox, 8 April 1777 at the age of 65.[19] He was buried a short distance north of his home at Newgate. Lois (Phelps) Viets was born 10 March 1718.[20] After the death of Captain John she married,

on 6 October 1778, Colonel Jonathan Humphrey.[21] She died at the age of 92 on 12 November 1810.[22]

Captain John and Lois (Phelps) Viets were the parents of 10 children:[23]

*1. John Viets, born 2 March 1736 - died 27 September 1765.

2. Roger Viets, born 9 March 1738 - died 15 August 1811.

3. Seth Viets, born 26 May 1740 - died 1823.

4. Eunice Viets, born 24 November 1742 - died 20 August 1823.

5. Lois Viets, born 29 January 1745.

6. Abner Viets, born 15 February 1747 - died 17 July 1826.

7. Catherine Viets, born 7 August 1749 - died 14 April 1756.

8. Dan Viets, born 2 July 1751.

9. Rosanna Viets, born 13 May 1755.

10. Luke Viets, born 6 June 1759 - died 25 February 1835.

Chapter 2 -- References

1. Viets, Viets Family, p. 22.

2. Ibid., p. 23.

3. Charles Burr Todd, In Olde Connecticut (New York: The Grafton Press, 1906, Reprinted by Singing Tree Press, Detroit, 1968), p. 156.

4. American Guide Series, Connecticut, a Guide to its Roads, Lore and People (Project of Works Progress Administration for the State of Connecticut, Boston: Houghton Mifflin Company, 1938), p. 497.

5. Charles J. Hoadly, ed., The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, 9 (Hartford: 1887, Reprinted AMS Press Inc., New York, 1968), p. 219.

6. Officers chosen annually in New England towns to manage municipal affairs.

7. Hoadley, Public Records of Connecticut, 10, p. 171.

8. Ibid., p. 278.

9. Albert Carlos Bates, comp, Records of the Society of Turkey Hills, 1737-1791 (Albert Carlos Bates, Publisher, Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, CT, 1901), pp. 13-25.

10. Hoadley, Public Records of Connecticut, 14, p. 210.

11. American Guide Series, Connecticut, p. 499.

12. Richard H. Phelps, A History of Newgate of Connecticut (Albany, NY: J. Munsell, 1860), pp. 88-89.

13. Ibid., pp. 35-36.

14. Hoadley, Public Records of Connecticut, 14, p. 323; 15, p. 52.

15. Todd, In Olde Connecticut, p. 160.

16. Will of Captain John Viets, 22 December 1774; Codicil 28 August 1776; Inventory 2 May 1777, Simsbury, Connecticut, Town Records, File 2749, Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut. Photocopies of originals in possession of author. (See Appendix A.)

17. Albert C. Bates, comp, Simsbury, Connecticut, Births, Marriages, Deaths, Transcribed from the Town Records (Hartford: Connecticut Historical Society, 1898), p. 116.

18. Stiles, History of Ancient Windsor, II, pp. 563-566.

19. Viets, Viets Family, p. 24.

20. Ibid.

21. Marriage Record of Lois (Phelps) Viets, 6 October 1778, Simsbury, Connecticut, vital records, 74. From Genealogical Society Microfilm No. 0,002,959, Salt Lake City, Utah.

22. Viets, Viets Family, p. 25.

23. Ibid.

Chapter 3

John Viets Jr.
(1736-1765)

The first child of Captain John and Lois (Phelps) Viets, John Jr., was born at his parents' home near Newgate on 2 March 1736.[1] Two years later, on 9 March 1738, another son, Roger, joined the family. The two brothers were apparently very close and got along well together. They were sent to a school at Salmon Brook where they both prepared themselves for college.

Roger did continue his education, and was graduated from Yale University in 1758 at the age of twenty years. John chose not to go to college, and instead went into farming near Simsbury. No explanation is known for his decision to farm rather than attend school. Since John died at the age of twenty-nine one wonders if he might have had a health problem that prevented him from attending college.

The Reverend Roger Viets was quite a controversial character, and since he held such a close relationship with his brother, John Jr., it seems appropriate to digress at this point from our direct line, and add a bit of Roger's biography to our story. The parents of John and Roger were members of the Congregational Church, which was the popular religion of New England. It may have been Roger's intention to prepare for the ministry in this denomination. However, while attending Yale he became engrossed with the Episcopal faith and attended services in this church. He was so taken with this denomination that, upon graduation, he became a lay reader in the parish of St. Andrew's Church which, at that time, was located in Simsbury.[2]

Three years later Roger decided that he would like to be an ordained minister. Ordination in the Episcopal (Church of England) faith was, of necessity, performed in England as there were no bishops in the colonies at that time. Thus, he was forced to take a trip to England and, although it took a year, he returned home as an ordained Episcopal clergyman.

He returned to the parish of St. Andrews, this time as pastor, and served there for more than twenty-four years. The church was a missionary-supported institution, and granted him an allowance of twenty pounds per year. This salary was so small that he was compelled to be a farmer in summer and a teacher in winter in order to make a living.

Under his able leadership the membership of St. Andrews prospered. He did much traveling on pastoral matters and is credited with having established churches at Salmon Brook and Granby in Connecticut and at Great Barrington in Massachusetts. He was reputed to have had the best library in Connecticut, many of the books having been given him by his friends in England. Many of his sermons have been published, and he had the reputation of being a cultured and scholarly man.[3]

During the uneasy times just before the Revolution, when we find neighbor pitted against neighbor, and even brother against brother, the Reverend Roger Viets found himself having problems. As a clergyman he undoubtedly intended to remain neutral, but he held such a close relationship with England--

and his ministry was yet supported by an English missionary society--that he came under the suspicious eye of those supporting the Revolution. During this period he was known to have preached some sermons to the Tory prisoners in Newgate.

Then came the night when some Loyalists, who were trying to escape their captors, appeared on his doorstep asking for food and shelter. Being a Christian (and perhaps, shall we say, leaning a bit toward the Tory cause!) Roger could not deny them. He was summoned before the court, charged with aiding the prisoners and with holding treasonable correspondence with the enemy. He was sentenced to pay a fine of £20 and imprisoned for one year in the Hartford jail.[4]

After the Revolutionary War, with independence an established fact, the mission society in England no longer gave financial support to their people in this country; they did, however, make attractive offers to any who would move to their remaining British colonies in North America. Consequently, the Reverend Roger Viets chose to move to Nova Scotia and reluctantly preached his farewell sermon in Simsbury in which he gave a summary of his twenty-four year ministry:

> [I have] admitted into Christianity by baptism no less than one hundred and twenty-two of riper years, and one thousand seven hundred and forty-nine infants, have joined in marriage one hundred and seventy-six couples, have committed to the silent grave, in full hope of their rising again at the last day, the bodies of two hundred and nineteen deceased persons, and have received by profession into the bosom of our excellent church two hundred and fifteen heads of families.[5]

In the spring of 1787 he chartered a boat to carry his family, along with a few close friends, to Digby, Nova Scotia. Here he again established a most successful ministry, which covered a large area along the western coast of the province. There he spent the remainder of his life, dying at the age of seventy-three years on 15 August 1811.[6]

Now we must get back to the story of Roger's brother, John Viets Jr., our direct-line ancestor. We really do not know much about the short life of John. We do know that he had a hobby of writing poetry. One of his efforts bore the threatening title: "A Prospect of the Final and Awful Judgment." This poem, written shortly before his death, reputedly contained 322 verses printed on one single sheet of paper in four columns! It was John's desire that the poem be published for a "sinful, careless and stupid world."[7]

At the end of the poem is an acrostic written about John Viets Jr. by an unknown author:

> J ust and upright, religious and sincere,
> O f judgment deep, of understanding clear,
> H is chief delight was in God's holy word,
> N othing he loved so much as Christ his Lord.

V irtue's fair paths continually he trod,
I n various science studied nature's God:
E nvied by few, respected by mankind,
T o all men civil, to his friends most kind,
S o great and good a man our age can seldom find.[8]

From John Jr.'s inventory we can get an idea of his family life. They must have lived in a comfortable style for those times. His inventory tells us that he had an assortment of wearing apparel, including a velvet waistcoat, a striped waistcoat, shoes and knee buckles, and leather breeches. He must have made a dashing figure!

His household furnishings seemed very sufficient, even bordering on elegance, for we find many rugs, beds, linens, tables, chairs, along with many pewter and brass utensils. Several books were listed, mostly of the "do-it-yourself" variety. One bore the rather modern title of "Every Man His Own Lawyer." We also find that he owned two clocks, an eight hour and a twenty-four hour, both unfinished. This makes us wonder if he were not a clock-maker of sorts.

The family must have eaten well as they owned a variety of livestock: hogs, cows, and steers. Also we note that he owned a mare and a yoke of oxen. John Jr. held notes from many of his neighbors, either out of generosity or as a means of making money from the interest thereof. The estate was not settled until April 1783, presumably when John's youngest son reached the age of eighteen. The total estate was valued at 165 pounds, 3 shillings, and 4 sixpence.[9] (See Appendix A.)

John Viets Jr. married, on 1 July 1755, Elizabeth Phelps.[10] She was the daughter of Hezekiah and Dorothy (or Deborah?) Phelps, the granddaughter of Isaac Phelps, and the great granddaughter of George Phelps.[11] You will recall that Lois Phelps, the wife of Captain John Viets, descended from William Phelps. Now we discover that George and William Phelps were brothers, who came over together from Tewkesbury, Gloucester, England, on the "Mary and John."[12]

The Phelps brothers came first, in 1630, to Dorchester, Massachusetts. About 1636 they braved the wilderness of Connecticut with a small group of early settlers to establish the town of Windsor.[13] It should be pointed out that we now have two Phelps lines in our ancestry which go back to a common ancestor, the father of William and George.

The births of the three eldest children of John and Elizabeth (Phelps) Viets are found in the Simsbury town records.[14] No listing has been located for the birth of the fourth child, John. However, there is proof that John Viets Jr. had a son, John, because in his will he refers to "my beloved sons, Hezekiah P. Viets and John Viets."[15] (See Appendix A.)

John Jr. died 27 September 1765[16] at the young age of twenty-nine, leaving a wife and four small children. He was buried in the Simsbury graveyard and on his stone appeared the following:

In memory of John Viets, son of Captain John and Mrs. Lois Viets, and brother of the Rev. R. Viets, Missionary. A man of great understanding,

exemplary piety, and prudent behavior. Living and dying he bore testimony against all popular errors, and in these points, what his conscience dictated, his reason was able to defend.[17]

A year after her husband's death, Elizabeth (Phelps) Viets was married to Deacon Amasa Case by the Reverend Roger Viets.[18] She and Amasa Case had six children together; she died in Simsbury 17 October 1783.[19]

The children of John and Elizabeth (Phelps) Viets:

1. Deborah Viets, born 25 June 1757.[20]

*2. Hezekiah Phelps Viets, born 24 December 1759 - died April 1824.[21, 22]

3. Elizabeth Viets, born 15 February 1762.[23]

4. John Viets, born about 1764.[24]

Chapter 3 -- References

1. Bates, Simsbury, Connecticut, Records, p. 174.

2. According to Viets, Viets Family, the old church was still standing in 1902, near the Farmington River, now in north Bloomfield.

3. Viets, Viets Family, p. 29.

4. Lorenzo Sabine, Biographical Sketches of Loyalists of the American Revolution, II (Kennikat Press, Port Washington, N.Y., Re-issue 1966), p. 388.

5. Viets, Viets Family, p. 32.

6. Ibid., p. 36.

7. Ibid., p. 29.

8. Ibid.

9. Inventory of John Viets [Jr.], Simsbury, Connecticut, 1765. File 5563, Connecticut State Library, Hartford, CT. Photocopy of original in possession of author. (See Appendix A.)

10. Bates, Simsbury, Connecticut, Records, p. 174.

11. Oliver Seymour Phelps and Andrew T. Servin, comps., The Phelps Family of America and their English Ancestors, II (Pittsburgh, MA: Eagle Publishing Company, 1899), p. 1277.

12. Maude P. Kuhns, The "Mary and John," A Story of the Founding of Dorchester, 1630 (Rutland, VT: C. E. Tuttle, 1943, Reprinted 1976), pp. 57-58.

13. Stiles, History of Ancient Windsor, II, pp. 589-593.

14. Bates, Simsbury, Connecticut, Records, p. 178.

15. Will of John Viets [Jr.], 11 January 1765, Recorded 23 October 1765, Hartford Probate District, Hartford, Connecticut, File 5563, Connecticut State Library, Hartford, Connecticut. Photocopy in possession of author. (See Appendix A.)

16. Inventory of John Viets [Jr.], 27 September 1765, Hartford Probate District, Hartford, Connecticut, File 5563, Recorded 23 October 1765. Photocopy in possession of author. (See Appendix A.)

17. Viets, Viets Family, p. 30.

18. Albert C. Bates, ed., Records of Roger Viets, Rector of St. Andrew's,

Simsbury, Connecticut, 1763-1800 (Hartford: 1893). From Genealogical Society Microfilm No. 924,061, p. 56, Salt Lake City, Utah.

19. Death of Elizabeth (Phelps) Viets Case, 17 October 1783, Simsbury, Connecticut. From Hartford Times Genealogy Column, Scrapbook No. 29, Spokane (Washington) Public Library, p. 15b, 10 February 1945, initials F.F.C.

20. Bates, Simsbury, Connecticut, Records, p. 178.

21. Ibid.

22. Administration for Hezekiah Phelps Viets, 15 May 1824, Columbia County, Pennsylvania, No. 9 Bond, Probate Records. Photocopy in possession of author. (See Appendix A.)

23. Bates, Simsbury, Connecticut, Records, p. 178.

24. Will of John Viets [Jr.], 11 January 1765. (See Appendix A.)

Chapter 4

Hezekiah Phelps Viets
(1759-1824)

Hezekiah Phelps Viets, the son of John Viets Jr. and Elizabeth Phelps, was born the day before Christmas in 1759, and baptized 24 February 1760 in Simsbury, Connecticut.[1] He was named for his maternal grandfather, Hezekiah Phelps, and apparently bore the name with pride over the years as he almost always included the middle name of "Phelps" or, at least, it was indicated by the initial.

He was not quite six years of age when his father died. Less than a year later, on 5 August 1766, his mother was married to Amasa Case as his second wife.[2] Nothing is known of Hezekiah's childhood but we would presume that he went with his brother and sisters to the home of his stepfather.

With the Declaration of Independence throwing the colonies into a full-fledged war, we find the men (and, in some cases, mere boys) rallying to the cause. The sixth brigade of the eighteenth regiment in Connecticut was made up of men from Simsbury, and in the company of Lieutenant Job Case we find the name of Hezekiah Phelps Viets. We note that an Amasa Case was also a member of this company, and surmise that he may well have been the stepfather of young Hezekiah.[3]

On 11 August 1776 the governor of Connecticut, on the advice of his Council of Safety, gave orders to the commanding officers of fourteen regiments of militia, including the eighteenth, to "march immediately to New York, and there put themselves under the command of General Washington until the present exigency is over."[4]

Job Case's company arrived in New York on 24 August 1776, just in time to see action in the Battle of Long Island. We find the story in The Encyclopedia of the American Revolution.[5] The Connecticut regiments were stationed at Bedford Pass on Long Island. They numbered about 800. They had three guns. Their defense was a pile of hastily-felled trees.

The British had crossed from Staten Island to Long Island, landing in Gravesend Bay, and later pushed four miles inland to Flatbush. About midnight, 26-27 August, the real battle began, with General Howe using secondary attacks to draw American reserves away from the main action. The British plan worked perfectly, and the enemy succeeded in getting behind the American lines almost undetected. The troops at Bedford Pass, which undoubtedly included our ancestor, heard the signal cannon of Howe to the rear. At the same time they saw Howe's German troops advancing toward their front. At this point, the Connecticut troops headed for Brooklyn!

The British truly outclassed the Americans in the Battle of Long Island. American casualties varied from General Washington's figure of 800 to Howe's estimate of 3,300--from a total of only 10,000 men in the battle! Of the 22,000 British (and Germans) on Long Island, only 377 were lost. Thus went the first pitched battle of the Revolution!

General Washington decided to withdraw his forces from Long Island to Manhattan Island, and this successful maneuver of equipment and more than 10,000 men across the East River without Howe's knowledge was quite a feat. It was done with the loss of only five large cannon left mired in mud, and three men who stayed behind to plunder. Historians have agreed that Howe's win at Long Island and Washington's withdrawal showed equal skill, both made possible by the errors of their adversaries.

The service of Lieutenant Job Case's company was of short duration as we find that the men were discharged at various dates in September after a bit more than a month's service. Hezekiah Phelps Viets was discharged 19 September 1776, and he had not yet reached his seventeenth birthday![6]

In November 1782 we know that Hezekiah was again living in Simsbury, Connecticut, as he sold property to Darius Pinney Jr.[7] Francis H. Viets, in his family history, gives nothing more of Hezekiah Phelps Viets and, consequently, no further descendants are listed. But our own research now shows that our ancestor had moved, between 1782 and 1784, to Vermont,[8] along with a steady stream of other Connecticut people. Lewis D. Stilwell in his Migration from Vermont tells us that the population of Vermont almost tripled between 1781 and 1791, and that most of the settlers were young people:

> The tussle with the forest was growing easier each year. The clearings were expanded into farms; the forests were reduced to woodlots. Fences of stumps or stones were piled up between the fields. . . . Agricultural methods were biblical in their crudeness. The fields were plowed with a wood plow, the grain was threshed with a flail. There was almost complete ignorance of the use of fertilizers and of the rotation of crops. Unconsciously and cheerfully the pioneers ruined the soil--raising the same crops on the same fields until the humus left from the forest was well-nigh exhausted. . . . Most of the settlers went in for all-round agriculture, raising a little of everything that they might need. Wheat, corn, rye, beans, oats, barley, flax, peas and turnips all received more or less attention.[9]

It would have been nice had our ancestor left us a juicy diary, a journal of his comings and goings, a family Bible, or we might even settle for an account book of sorts. But, alas, nothing of this nature has yet been discovered, and, in fact, records, other than deeds, left by Hezekiah Phelps Viets seem to be quite meagre. Since we have no documented stories of his early married life in Vermont we can only do the next best thing and turn to other histories of the period, hoping to learn more about the time and the place.

We do know that, at a later date, a son of Hezekiah was engaged in the production of potash in Michigan, and perhaps also in New York state. It might be surmised that this was a family endeavor and that his father also made a bit of money at this pursuit. This seems especially likely when we read the early history of Vermont.

Potash was made from the ashes of huge fires of hardwood logs. The ashes were collected, then processed by leaching and boiling. The potash could be further refined into pearlash, a more valuable product, used as a

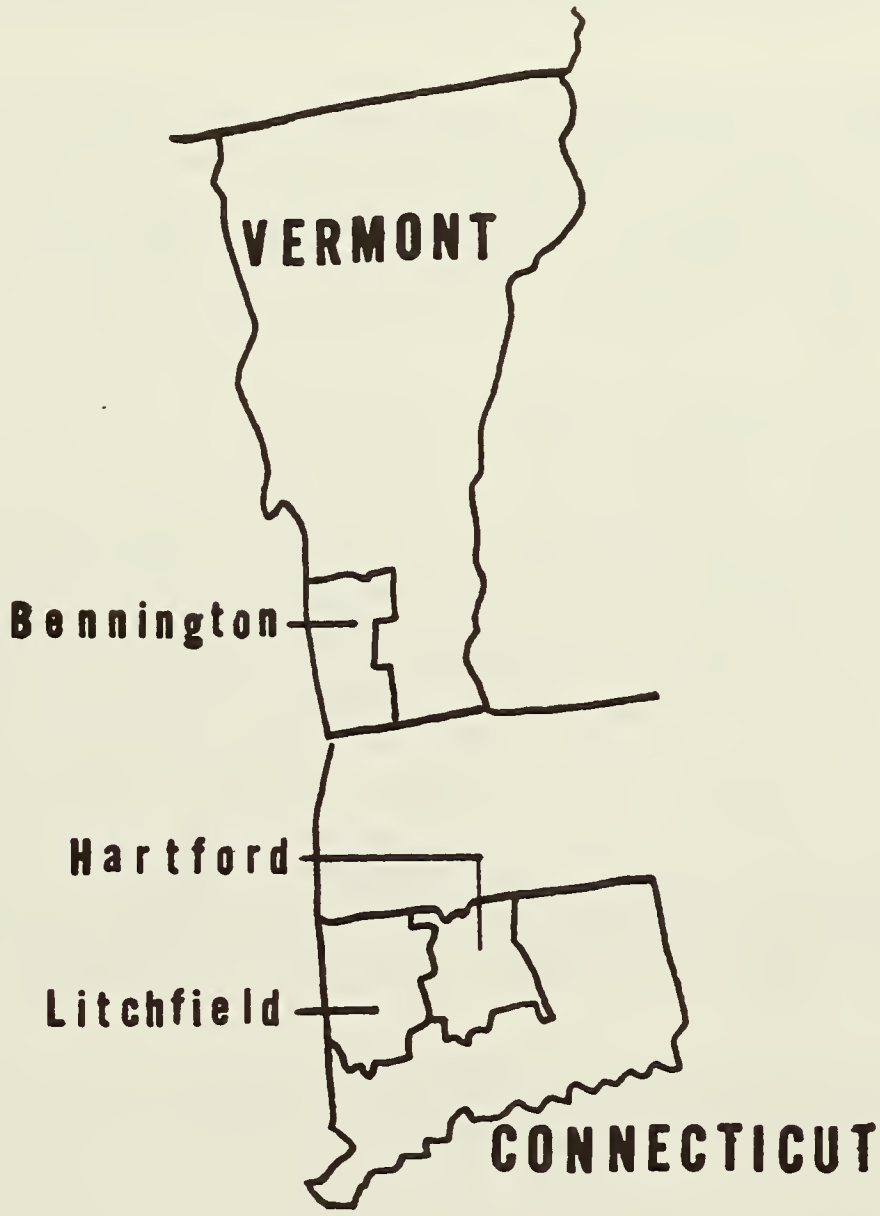


Figure 3 Counties of residence of Hezekiah Phelps Viets in Connecticut and Vermont.

form of baking powder. The average price for potash in 1791 varied from three to five dollars a hundred weight.[10]

Dorothy Canfield Fisher in her excellent book, Vermont Tradition, devotes one entire chapter to the production of potash in Vermont. Potash was a most important item of the early colonies, and was the one product that England actually encouraged the colonists to make--only because it necessitated the burning of vegetable matter, primarily trees, which England did not have to spare.

Potash, an essential ingredient in the making of soap, was of great importance in the production of wool. The soap was needed for the scouring of the wool to remove the dirt and grease, and was thus in great demand in England. There was such a need for it that after 1756 no duty was charged on any exported to Great Britain. This was in great contrast to England's usual policy which forbade the manufacture of most items in the colonies, and which placed high taxes and duties on the few that were produced.

Dorothy Canfield Fisher tells us:

> By this date [1756] those who were to become Vermonters, boys and girls of Western Connecticut and Western Massachusetts, were in their late teens and early twenties, just about to marry and set forth to found homes of their own. It was the best of news for them--this demand for a product they could manufacture, which would always be paid for, promptly, and at a high price, in hard money. . . . The astonishing part was that these settlers would not only own the fields they cleared, but be well paid for burning those trees and manufacturing something out of the ashes.[11]

Hezekiah Phelps Viets is listed in the town of Pownal, Bennington County, in the 1790 Vermont census[12] which was actually taken late in 1791. With him are listed four males under sixteen and two females.

Delving into the past of any family can, and often does, come up with some unsavory items--those so-called "skeletons in the closet"--that we might wish had been left buried in history. But since the duty of a family genealogist is to build a history from the facts, he or she must accept them as part of the overall story and proceed accordingly. We would like to offer a bit of advice to the would-be genealogist: to paraphrase former president, Harry S. Truman, if you can't stand the skeletons, stay out of the closets!

Now we come to our own family "skeleton in the closet." Hezekiah Phelps Viets spent at least ten years in Vermont, and those years ended in disaster for him. After reading numerous records, deeds, histories, etc., we are still in a state of confusion as to exactly what took place. Unfortunately, the key to the problem lies in the early court records which have not been found. Nevertheless, from the land records we have found we will attempt to reconstruct the happenings of almost 200 years ago.

Hezekiah had moved to Pownal, Vermont, between 1782 and 1784. He apparently did not buy property immediately as no records for any purchases of land were found until 1793. In 1789 Hezekiah sold to his brother, John, in Simsbury, Connecticut, "all lands, Buildings or Tenements that may come or

descend to me from my Hon[rd] Mother Elizabeth Case of Simsbury, wife to Mr. Amasa Case. . . ."[13] It seems highly unusual that a person could sell land that did not yet belong to him, but this Hezekiah did, receiving £50 for it. He also must have borrowed money from his brother, as well as from a Phineas Noble of Simsbury. We know that Phineas Noble was involved, as in 1795 he sold property in Simsbury to John Viets that he (Phineas) had received earlier as settlement in a judgment against Hezekiah Phelps Viets.[14] This is our first evidence of litigation against our ancestor.

This was only the beginning. In late 1793 and early 1794 Hezekiah purchased 2000 acres of land from Josiah Wright and David Page.[15] (This was part of the land on which the town of Pownal, Vermont, now stands!) Shortly after the purchase the second blow fell. His brother, John, went to court and won a judgment against him.[16] Hezekiah failed to appear in court in Connecticut and John was awarded nineteen acres of land in Simsbury as a settlement.

On 16 May 1794[17] Hezekiah sold a piece of property in Pownal for £150, perhaps in an attempt to come up with some cash. But four days later two writs of attachment[18] were issued against his property, and judgments were made in court in favor of the plaintiffs, Josiah Wright and David Page. Orders were issued to the sheriff of Bennington County, or to the constable of Pownal that the amount of the judgments be levied against "the goods, chattels, or lands of the said Hezekiah." If no goods or chattels were forthcoming, they were ordered to take "the body of Hezekiah and commit him to the keeper of the gaol in Bennington." He had sixty days in which to pay the debt or he was to be incarcerated until he paid the full sum.[19]

For some reason, Hezekiah again bought property for £500 on 2 June 1794 and sold it again for the same sum two days later. He failed to appear in court when appraisers were appointed to appraise his land for the settlement of the debt with Wright and Page. In July 1794 the property was given to them to satisfy the judgment.[20]

This does not seem to be a typical foreclosure. The time between the time of purchase of the property from Wright and Page and the litigation was only a few months. Many things remain to be explained and the facts of the case may never be known. There were many land problems in early Vermont. Under an act of 1760, Governor Wentworth of New Hampshire made many land grants in Vermont. At the same time, the colony of New York was also making grants to the same property. Many earlier settlers found that their parcel of land was claimed by another. There was much battling in the courts over these claims. The Vermont Historical Gazetteer states, "These counter-claims continued to be the source of embarrassment long after the year 1800."[21] The same book mentions suits by Josiah Wright and David Page for titles to farms.

Perhaps our ancestor was caught in the middle of a grant controversy, and we should give him the benefit of the doubt. Nevertheless, his stay in Vermont was not too successful. With the several judgments against him, both in Simsbury and Pownal, he left Vermont apparently penniless.

By 1800, we again locate Hezekiah, living in Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut.[22] Family problems may have brought him to Kent. We believe that he was married, by this time, to Martha Brownson. Her father, Levi

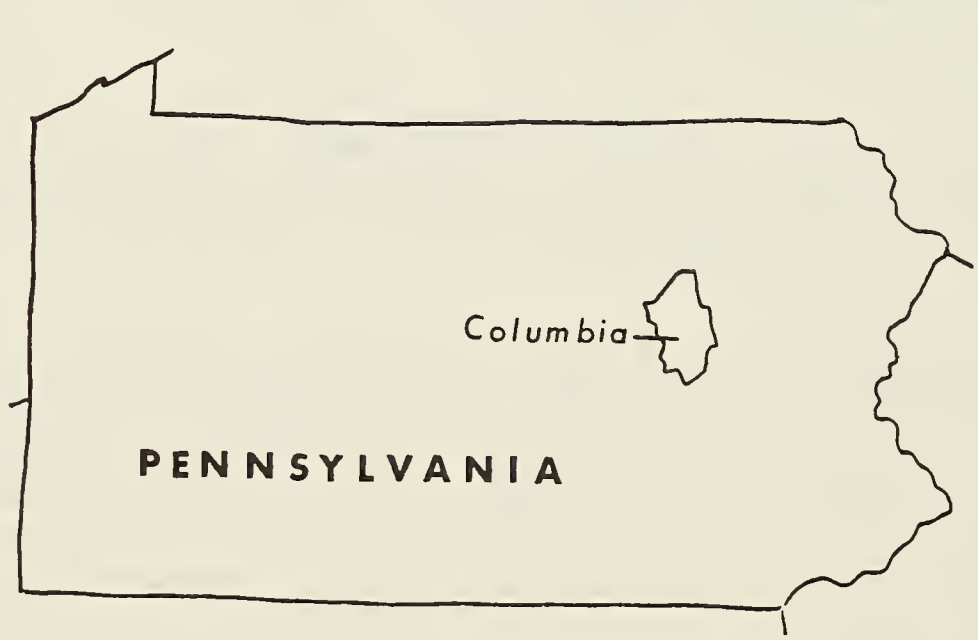


Figure 4 Counties of residence of Hezekiah Phelps Viets in New York and Pennsylvania.

Brownson, had died in the year 1799 and his will was probated 28 August 1799. The distribution of the estate, 14 May 1803, gives property to "Martha wife of Hezekiah P. Vietts, daughter & heiress of the deceased."[23] The Brownson (or Bronson) family was well represented in Connecticut and the ancestry is known with a fair amount of detail back to the mid 1500s in Essex, England.

At the time of the distribution above, 1803, Hezekiah and Martha were living in Amenia, Dutchess County, New York, which is only a few miles over the state line from Kent, Connecticut. The same year, Hezekiah and Martha sold to her sister, Elizabeth Brownson, the parcel of land inherited by Martha from her father.[24]

In January 1804 they also sold their very small part of "Levi Brownson's Sawmill" to a Joel Smith of Kent.[25] The records of Dutchess County, and specifically, Amenia, have yielded no further clues of any Viets family.

The next move was to a small village called "Rochester" in Ulster County, New York, where our ancestor is found listed in the 1810 census.[26] (This should not be confused with the city of Rochester which lies in Monroe County!) Ulster County, organized in 1683, lies 110 miles north of New York City. According to an 1841 history of New York state,[27] the people of this county engaged in manufacturing and also raised many cattle and sheep. There were fourteen towns in the county at that time. Rochester had been settled less than twenty years at the time Hezekiah and family lived there.

A search of county records showed no further trace of our ancestor. This leads us to more speculation: Did Hezekiah Phelps Viets live there only a short time? Too short a time to buy any property? Or, after his previous land problems, did he not have sufficient resources to buy property? We hope that more research will answer some of these questions eventually.

Hezekiah made yet another move in New York state, this time to Saratoga County, further north, where he lived in the small village of Charlton. Saratoga County lies partly in the Hudson River Valley, and Charlton is 25 miles north of Albany. Our record again comes from the federal census. The year is 1820.[28] The story remains the same--a thorough check of county records reveals nothing for a Viets family.

It is from another researcher of the Viets family that we receive our next clue. The researcher was Isabel Viets, of Hartford, Connecticut, who accumulated much information on the family from the 1930s until her death in 1953.[29]

From her notes we learn that Harvey (a son of Hezekiah Phelps Viets) married a Mary Kile of "Pennsylvania." Here is the important clue that tells us where to resume our search. A look at the federal census index for Pennsylvania in 1850[30] shows us that two "Veets" children were listed in Columbia County, Pennsylvania. And in checking earlier census records for this county we locate Harvey "Vits" living in Sugarloaf Township in 1820.[31] We are well on our way.

Further research of the county records located a deed for Hezekiah P. Veits, dated 6 May 1822, in which he purchased 124 acres of land from Robert and Louisa Maria Montgomery for the sum of 150 dollars.[32] We are happy to

read that the description of the land mentions that it adjoins the property of a John Kiles. From all evidence this John Kile appears to be the father of Mary Kile, wife of Harvey Viets. Thus we have again traced our ancestor to a new home, this time in the state of Pennsylvania.

Furthermore, we find the administration (see Appendix A) of Hezekiah's estate listed on 15 May 1824.[33] In this instrument, Martha Viets renounces her right as administrator, yielding to Chauncey Viets, apparently Hezekiah's son. Although no further records have been found it might be presumed that Hezekiah Phelps Viets was buried in the churchyard of St. Gabriel's log church as were many of the early pioneers of the township.[34]

Now comes the time to summarize our knowledge about Hezekiah Phelps Viets and his family. We will give the facts as we know them, at the same time acknowledging that there are a few "holes" in the story. Hezekiah Phelps Viets is the answer to our so-called "missing link" that ties our family line to Dr. John Viets of Simsbury, Connecticut. We feel that we have truly established the connection but must admit that documentation of the father-son relationship has yet to be found.

Francis H. Viets[35] listed in the appendix of his book several families, all of whom he believed were descended from "Dr. John" of Simsbury, but of which no proof had yet been found. He listed a family of four Viets children--Harvey, Chauncey, Ira and Belinda--but could not give the parents. By diligent search of many records, and then putting the pieces together, we believe that the above four children are the youngest of the family of Hezekiah Phelps and Martha (Brownson) Viets, and possibly the only issue of Martha.

From the evidence at hand it appears that Hezekiah may have been married three times. The reason for this assumption will be better understood as you read the proposed family given below.

Children of wife No. One, name unknown:

1. Hezekiah Viets [Jr.] - Born in the early 1780s. This Hezekiah Viets settled at Fort Jefferson, Darke County, Ohio, and bore some relationship to Truman Viets (see No. 3 below). A grandson of Hezekiah [Jr.] reported that his grandfather moved to Ohio from Vermont.[36] In the 1880 census, a son listed his father as having been born in Connecticut.[37]

2. A male, name unknown - probably born about 1782. His birth is not recorded in either Connecticut or Vermont records. This child is included as a possible son of Hezekiah Phelps Viets because the 1790 Vermont census[38] listed four males under the age of sixteen years in the household. (These four males would be accounted for by Nos. 1-4, listed herein.)

Children of wife No. Two, Mary _____:

3. Truman Viets - birth recorded as 24 January 1784, Pownal, Bennington County, Vermont.[39] He is listed as the "1st child of Mary" which would indicate that Hezekiah Phelps Viets had been married previously if the above two children are also his. Truman Viets was found to be living in Huntingdon County, Pennsylvania, in 1830 and 1840.[40] He named a son Hezekiah Phelps Viets.[41]

4. Salmon Viets - birth recorded 11 March 1787 in Pownal, Bennington County, Vermont[42] as the "2nd child of Mary." Neither he nor Truman were listed in the father's household in the 1800 census. Since he would have been but thirteen years of age we wonder with whom he was living. By this time, we believe that Hezekiah Phelps Viets was married to wife No. 3, Martha Brownson, which leads to more conjecture: Did Mary, the mother of Truman and Salmon, die? Could Mary and Martha have been one and the same person? Could Mary have divorced Hezekiah Phelps Viets (most unusual for those times!) after his money problems in Vermont? No death record for a Mary Viets has been located. Answers to these questions remain to be found.

Salmon Viets was living in Simsbury, Connecticut, in 1810[43] with a wife and two children. The Viets Family book reports that he died in the War of 1812, but this has not been substantiated.

5. A female - name unknown. Presumably one of the two females listed in Hezekiah Phelps Viets's household in 1790.[44] (The other female listed could have been his wife.)

Children of wife No. Three, Martha Brownson:

6. Chauncey Viets - born ca. 1799, New York. He was appointed administrator of his father's estate. Chauncey named sons Truman and Ira after his brothers.[45]

*7. Harvey Viets - born ca. 1799, New York. He was living in Sugarloaf Township in 1820.[46] He named a son Hezekiah, a daughter Belinda, and the name Truman appears among his descendants.[47] Harvey and Chauncey may have been twins as their birthdates appear to be the same year.

8. Ira Viets - born ca. 1802, birthplace unknown. Ira was also known to have lived in Sugarloaf Township, Columbia County, Pennsylvania, as he sold land there in 1834.[48] He apparently moved to Ohio as his son, Adam Clark Viets, was born there.[49] Ira's family retained their relationship with Sugarloaf Township, as one of the "Veets" children listed there in 1850 was his son, Clark.

There were also other Vietses living in the above county at a later date, and even yet today. The author has had a most valuable and interesting correspondence with a son of Clark Viets, Frederick Viets, who now [1981] lives in Orangeville, Columbia County, Pennsylvania, at the age of 98 years! He has no living descendants.

9. Belinda [?] Viets - born ca. 1804, place unknown. A female fitting this age group was listed in the 1810 and 1820 censuses in New York in the household of Hezekiah Phelps Viets.

Chapter 4 -- References

1. Birth of Hezekiah Phelps Viets, 24 December 1759, Simsbury, Connecticut, Vital Records, TM4, p. 157, Genealogical Society Microfilm #0002959, Salt Lake City, Utah.

2. Bates, Records of Roger Viets, Genealogical Society Film #924,061, p. 56.

3. Henry P. Johnston, comp., Record of Service of Connecticut Men in the I. War of the Revolution; II. War of 1812; III. Mexican War (Hartford: Adjutant General's Office, 1889), p. 470.

4. Hoadley, Public Records of Connecticut, pp. 497-498.

5. Mark Mayo Boatner III, Encyclopedia of the American Revolution (New York: David McKay Company, Inc., 1966), pp. 647-657.

6. Johnston, Record of Service of Connecticut Men in the War of the Revolution, p. 470.

7. Deed of Sale from Hezekiah Phelps Viets to Darius Pinney Jr., 16 November 1782, Simsbury, Connecticut, Land Records, Vol. 13, p. 474. Photocopy of deed in possession of author.

8. Birth certificate for Truman Viets, 24 January 1784, Office of Secretary of State, Montpelier, Vermont. Certified copy in possession of author.

9. Lewis D. Stilwell, Migration from Vermont (Montpelier: Vermont Historical Society, 1948), pp. 97-98.

10. Ibid., pp. 100-101.

11. Dorothy Canfield Fisher, Vermont Tradition (Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1953), p. 168.

12. 1790 U.S. Census, Bennington County, Vermont, p. 19, Pownal Town, National Archives Microfilm T498, Roll 3.

13. Deed of Sale from Hezekiah Phelps Viets to John Viets, 22 January 1789, Simsbury, Connecticut, Town Records, Vol. 15, p. 440. Photocopy in possesison of author.

14. Deed of Sale from Phineas Noble to John Viets, 16 January 1795, Simsbury, Connecticut, Town Records, Book 16, p. 210. Photocopy in possession of author.

15. Deed of Sale from Josiah Wright and David Page to Hezekiah Phelps Viets, 25 December 1793, and 7 January 1794, Pownal, Vermont, Town Records, Book 334, pp. 177 and 194. Photocopies in possession of author.

16. Execution of Judgment (12 February 1794), John Viets vs. Hezekiah Phelps

Viets, 20 January 1795, Simsbury, Connecticut, Town Records, V. 18, pp. 494-497. Photocopy in possession of author.

17. Deed of Sale, Hezekiah Phelps Viets to John Town, 16 May 1794, Pownal, Vermont, Town Records, Book 4, pp. 204-205. Photocopy in possession of author.

18. Writs of Attachment, David Page vs. Hezekiah P. Viets and Josiah Wright vs. Hezekiah P. Viets, Pownal, Vermont, Town Records, Book 4, p. 211, Genealogical Society Microfilm #028675, Salt Lake City, Utah.

19. Execution of Judgments vs. Hezekiah Phelps Viets by David Page and Josiah Wright, 21 June 1794, Pownal, Vermont, Town Records, Book 4, Pp. 211-214, Genealogical Society Microfilm #028675, Salt Lake City, Utah.

20. Ibid.

21. Abby Maria Hemenway, ed., The Vermont Historical Gazetteer, I (Burlington, Vermont, Miss A. M. Hemenway, Publisher, 1867), p. 215.

22. 1800 U.S. Census, Litchfield County, Connecticut, p. 706, Kent, National Archives Microfilm M32, Roll 2.

23. "Will of Levi Brownson," 28 August 1799, New Milford, Connecticut, Will Book 3, pp. 468-473, "Distribution of Estate of Levi Brownson," 14 May 1803, New Milford, Connecticut, Book 4, pp. 180-188. Photocopies in possession of author.

24. Deed of Sale from Hezekiah P. & Martha Vietts to Elizabeth Brownson, 15 June 1803, Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book, V. 10, p. 468, Genealogical Society, Microfilm 0,001,796, Pt. 7, Salt Lake City, Utah.

25. Deed of Sale from Hezekiah P. & Martha Vietts to Joel Smith, 2 February 1804, Kent, Litchfield County, Connecticut, Deed Book, 10, p. 358, Genealogical Society, Microfilm 0,001,796, Pt. 7, Salt Lake City, Utah.

26. 1810 U.S. Census, Ulster County, New York, p. 148, Rochester, Natl. Archives Microfilm M252, Roll 37.

27. John W. Barber and Henry Howe, Historical Collections of the State of New York Containing a General Collection of the Most Interesting Facts, Traditions, Biographical Sketches, Anecdotes, Etc., Relating to Its History and Antiquities (1841; reprint ed., Port Washington, NY: Ira J. Friedman Division, Kennikat Press, 1970), pp. 555-561.

28. 1820 U.S. Census, Saratoga County, New York, p. 214, Charlton, National Archives Microfilm M33, Roll 79.

29. Isabel Viets, unpublished notes, Hartford, Connecticut, 1930-1953, owned by Charles Kingsbury, East Granby, Connecticut (hereinafter cited as Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets). Photocopies in possession of author.

30. 1850 U.S. Census, Columbia County, Pennsylvania, p. 216, Sugarloaf Township, National Archives Microfilm M432, Roll 769.

31. 1820 U.S. Census, Columbia County, Pennsylvania, p. 45, Sugarloaf Township, National Archives Microfilm M33, Roll 101.

32. Deed of Sale from Robert and Louisa Montgomery to Hezekiah P. Viets, 6 May 1822, Sugarloaf Township, Columbia County, Pennsylvania. Photocopy in possession of author.

33. Administrator's Bond for Estate of Hezekiah P. Viets, 15 May 1824, Columbia County, Pennsylvania. Bond #9. Photocopy in possession of author. (See Appendix A.)

34. J. H. Battle, ed., History of Columbia and Montour Cos., Pennsylvania (1887; reprint ed., Knightstown, Ind.: The Bookmark, 1980), p. 229.

35. Viets, Viets Family, pp. 185-191.

36. Ibid., pp. 185-186.

37. 1880 U.S. Census, Darke County, Ohio, p. 267, Ft. Jefferson, National Archives Microfilm T9, Roll 1011.

38. 1790 U.S. Census, Bennington County, Vermont, p. 19, Pownal.

39. Birth Certificate for Truman Viets, 24 January 1784, Office of Secretary of State, Montpelier, Vermont. Certified copy in possession of author.

40. 1830 U.S. Census, Huntingdon County, Pennsylvania, p. 72, Tyrone Township, National Archives Microfilm M19, Roll 166; 1840 U.S. Census, Huntingdon County, Pennsylvania, p. 2, Warriors Mark, National Archives Microfilm M704, Roll 145.

41. 1850 U.S. Census, Clarion County, Pennsylvania, p. 214, Paint Township, National Archives Microfilm, M432, Roll 767.

42. Birth certificate for Salmon Viets, 11 March 1787, Office of Secretary of State, Montpelier, Vermont. Certified copy in possession of author.

43. 1810 U.S. Census, Hartford, County, Connecticut, p. 571, Simsbury, National Archives Microfilm M252, Roll 1.

44. 1790 U.S. Census, Bennington County, Vermont, p. 19, Pownal.

45. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

46. 1820 U.S. Census, Columbia County, Pennsylvania, p. 45, Sugarloaf Township.

47. Will of Harvey Viets, 25 May 1872, Probate Records, Monroe County, Michigan. (See Appendix A.)

48. Deed of Sale from Ira Veets to William G. Harris, 9 Sept. 1834 (recorded 5 November 1835), Sugarloaf Township, Columbia County, Pennsylvania, Deed Book Vol. G, Page 42. Photocopy of original in possession of author.

49. Death certificate of Adam Clark Viets, 24 April 1908, Bureau of Vital Statistics, New Castle, Pennsylvania, File No. 35732. Certified copy in possession of author.

Chapter 5

Harvey Viets
(ca. 1799-1872)

From all evidence available it appears that Harvey Viets is, indeed, the son of Hezekiah Phelps and Martha (Brownson) Viets. His exact birthdate and place of birth are, as yet, unknown. From census records[1] we do know that he was born about 1799, and that he always gave New York state as his birthplace.

Nellie Viets, a great granddaughter of Harvey, wrote in a letter to Isabel Viets, a family genealogist, "We know we are descendants of Dr. John Viets." In the same letter she wrote, "My great grandfather was Harvey Viets. He came to Michigan from New York about 1835. . . . My grandfather [John Viets of Leavenworth County, Kansas] always said he belonged to the New York [branch of the family]."[2] These statements give credence to the evidence as presented herein.

The death certificate[3] for Harvey Viets lists his age as 72 in 1872 which substantiates the 1799 year of birth if he had not yet celebrated his birthday for the year. We note also that the death certificate lists Connecticut as Harvey's place of birth. This is very possible as he may have been born there, then moved as an infant to New York, and therefore considered himself a New Yorker.

Thus it seems that Harvey spent his childhood and adolescence in the state of New York. We have no idea what took him, as a young man, to Pennsylvania, or just when he went there. His brother (or half-brother?), Truman Viets, was living in Pennsylvania about 1830 although he was in Huntingdon County, and Harvey went to Columbia County. Harvey apparently met his wife-to-be, Mary Kile, in the latter county, and they were married about 1818. His name as the head of a household first appears in the 1820 census.[4] The census taker had alphabetized the names, and we find under the "Hs" the following: Harvey, Vits. Since there were no other residents with the surname of Harvey in the township it would seem that this refers to our ancestor. Two males, 18-26 years of age, are included in the household. Conjecture says that one of them is Harvey, and that the other might have been his brother, Chauncey. This seems even more plausible since we do not find a male of the proper age for Chauncey listed in the father's household in the census of Saratoga County, New York.[5]

Columbia County, Pennsylvania, was created in 1813 when it was taken from Northumberland County. It was named for the patriotic song, "Hail Columbia," written by Joseph Hopkinson which was very popular during the War of 1812. Sugarloaf was set off from Fishing Creek Township in 1812. The name is thought to have originated from the importance of the maple-sugar industry.[6]

It seems appropiate as this time to relate some of the early history of the settlement of Sugarloaf Township, especially since some of our forebears were much involved with the early history. Among the earliest settlers were John Kile--undoubtedly the father of Mary (Kile) Viets--William Hess, her grandfather, and John J. Godhard, her great grandfather. The story begins

with John J. Godhard, an Englishman--but let us go to an 1887 history book for the telling:

> One hundred years ago there lived in Williams township, Northampton county [PA], a wealthy farmer whose name was John J. Godhard. He was an Englishman, a patriot and a member of the Episcopal church. His wife had died previous to the time at which this history commences, leaving her unfortunate husband to support, protect and educate a large family of daughters. . . . The son-in-law who particularly concerns this sketch was William Hess, while four granddaughters of Mr. Godhard became respectively the wives of Philip Fritz, Christian Laubach, Ezekiel Cole and John Kile.
>
> . . . [John J. Godhard] sold his plantation on the Lehigh [river] some time prior to 1789, and invested the proceeds in a tract of much greater extent at the head-waters of Fishing creek. It appears that this purchase was made at the instance of Philip Fritz and William Hess. . . . The latter had a family of twelve sons and six daughters, for whose maintenance the limits of their farm on the "dry lands" seemed far too contracted. It was prudently resolved to personally investigate the advantages claimed for this region before finally deciding to make it their home. Accordingly Mr. Godhard and those of his family already mentioned by name, with William Coleman, Matthias Rhone, Benjamin Coleman and others of their neighbors made a journey on horseback to the valley of Fishing creek. They explored that stream from mouth to source, minutely examining the quality of the soil, character of the land with regard to water, and the different varieties of timber which constituted its forests. This latter circumstance was regarded as an infalliable criterion of the other two, indicating the presence of a fertile or a sterile soil, and affecting the permanent character of the springs of water. The price uniformly asked for land was two dollars an acre. . . .
>
> The following year (1792 in all probability) the actual immigration occurred. The route pursued was the Susquehanna and Lehigh road from Easton to Nescopeck falls, laid out by Evan Owen in 1787. . . . William Hess owned a tract of land four miles in length, extending from Coles Mills to North mountain. . . . John Kile and Ezekiel Cole located in the immediate vicinity of William Hess. . . . The population of Sugarloaf in 1800 consisted of the Hesses, Kiles, Laubachs, Robbins, and Coles.[7]

The same book tells us that the Sugarloaf "log church" was the only structure of its kind in the area for fifty years. It was started in 1810, finished two years later, but not dedicated until 15 July 1828. This well could have been the site of the marriage of Harvey Viets and Mary Kile which took place about 1818. Among the subscribers to the building of this church, known as St. Gabriels, are listed the names of John Kile and William Hess; in the second election held in the county, one of the two candidates for constable was John Kile.[8] John Kile married Mary (Maria?) Hess, the daughter of William and Anna Catherine (Godhard) Hess.[9]

Harvey and Mary Viets apparently did not find things to their liking in Pennsylvania. Sometime after the birth of their son, Benjamin, 19 January 1822[10] and before the birth of their daughter, Amanda, 3 June 1823[11] they moved to Steuben County in southwestern New York.

We know that they were living in the village of Dansville in 1824,[12] and that they were also enumerated there in the 1825 state census and the 1830 federal census.[13] This area, like their former home in Pennsylvania, was a newly settled territory. The first settler had come in 1804. W. W. Clayton in his History of Steuben County New York[14] gives us a good description of the village of Dansville. He tells us that the first sawmill was built in 1816, followed by a grist mill in 1820. A tavern opened in 1816. Here the men congregated on Saturdays to pitch quoits, wrestle and run horses. The settlers helped one another and much work was done by "bees," from house-raising to harvesting.

Here again we find that the making of potash was a lively business, and that three shillings a day was paid for chopping the wood. Could the making of potash in Steuben County have been a means of livelihood for our ancestor?

We might have found Harvey's sons entertaining themselves by killing rattlesnakes on the "Old Brail" farm, hunting wild cats to see them fight the dogs, or "cooning" with an axe, dogs and a pine torch to light the way.

The first school house was built in 1819. Each student's family provided half a cord of wood to keep the large fireplace fed in winter. The windows opened sideways, and the door, at one corner of the building, opened on wooden hinges. The "desks" were merely wide boards placed in a standing position against the wall. A water pail with its dipper, a hickory split broom and a splint-bottomed chair for the teacher completed the furnishings. It was here that Harvey's older children may have started learning the three "R's." The school was more than the seat of learning for the community. It also served as the social and religious center for the village. By 1825 a stove had replaced the fireplace as a source of heat.

Clayton also tells us that a group of German emigrants came to Dansville by way of the Erie Canal to Buffalo in 1834, and that one of them died of cholera along the way. This brought a cholera epidemic to Dansville in which eighteen people died. Brandy and loaf sugar were used as preventatives!

It was about this time that Harvey decided to move on westward. We wonder if the cholera epidemic helped him make that decision! Or perhaps the idea had been born with this notice that appeared in the Dansville Village Chronicle in June of 1830:

> Interesting to Emigrants.--It may not be known to all who are about emigrating to the west, that an extensive tract of handsome and fertile land, situated in the northern part of Ohio, is now iu [sic] market, and that it holds out prospects to the farmer that are highly inviting. That portion of these lands which lie upon or adjacent to the Maumee River, in particular have many advantages,--in fact they are not surpassed by any in the western country--among which are the following: The great Maumee, or Erie and Wabash Canal, a part of which is to be put under contract this season, passes thro' them-lying at the head of steam boat and sloop navigation, they have an easy and expeditious access to the eastern market,--and when the Wabash Canal is completed, they will have the advantage of a choice in the eastern or southern markets for their produce. The great national road leading from Detroit to the Maumee village, and thence to Sandusky city, is now completed,

> to which and many others may be added important hydraulic privileges, a supply of good timber, and the Maumee fisheries are very extensive, affording large supplies for transportation. In short, this place, in point of local advantages, is nearly equal to Buffalo.--Buffalo Reporter[15]

In the same paper we read that "Pot-ash" is selling for $95 a ton, that the Dry-Goods Store now has "Fresh Lemons, best Bunch muscatell, and Keg Raisin.--Also, on hand a quantity of SALT, together with a large stock of Factory, Window Sash, &c. &c." The same store also stocks molasses, lump and brown sugar, coffee, tobacco, snuff (three kinds), not to mention hollow ware, hard ware, and 90 gallon Pot-Ash kettles from the Taberg Furnace. There also appears an advertisement for travel by mail coaches running between Owego and Rochester--a two-day trip with superior horses and careful drivers!

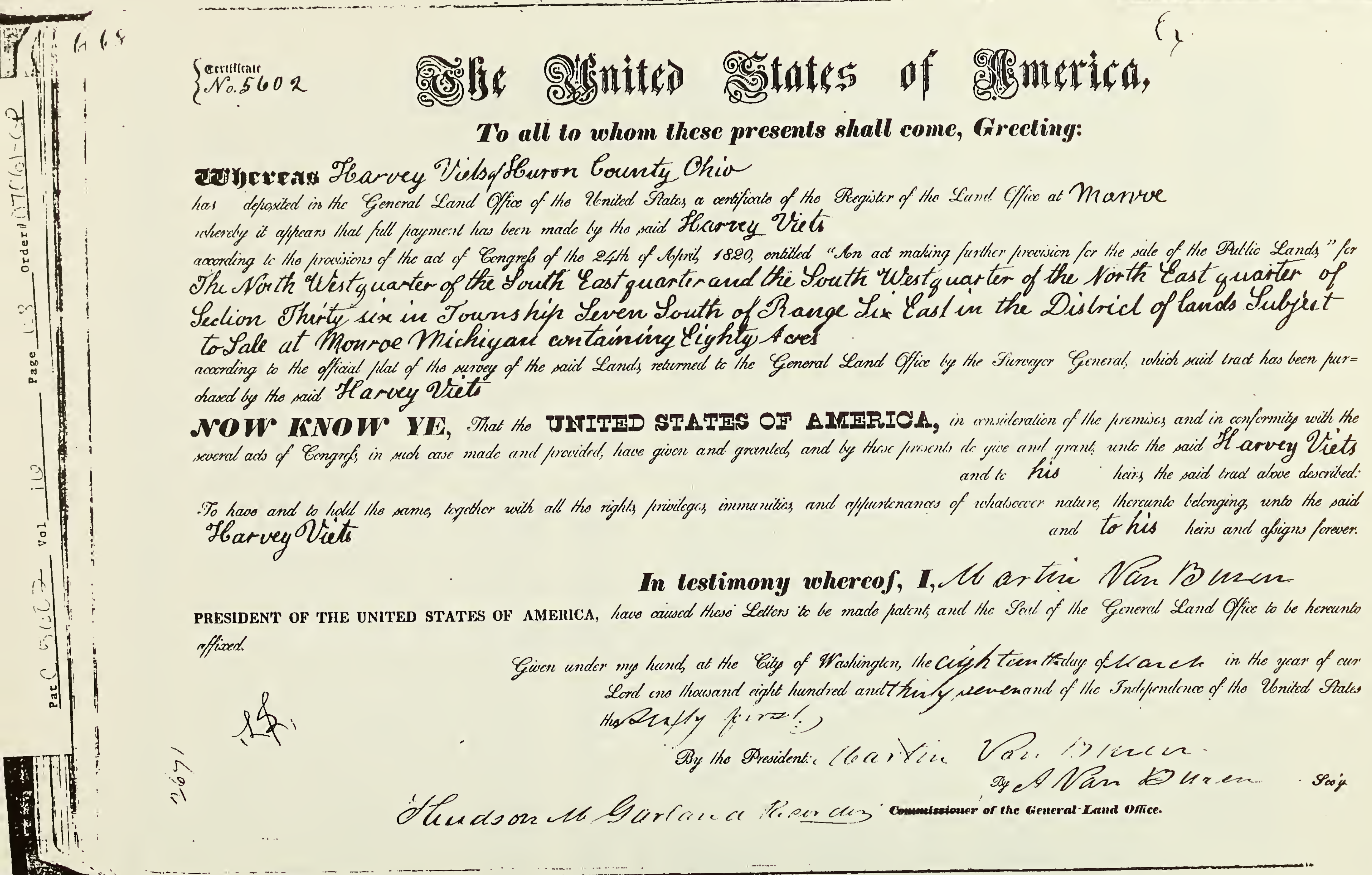
In April of 1834, Harvey and Mary Viets became the parents of their fifth son and ninth child, George W.[16] It was shortly after his birth that they, with the nine children, ranging in age from a baby in arms to fifteen years, packed up their belongings and moved westward. Perhaps Harvey went first to take a "look-see" at the land and the opportunities to be had in this "western country." Often this was the practice--for several heads of families to explore the unknown territory before the family move was made.

Indian treaties, government land acts, and the surveying of public domain lands all made it possible for this westward migration. But the main event that really started the big flow of migration was the completion of the Erie Canal in 1825. Thus, travel from the Northeast to the "Northwest" became more dependable and relatively inexpensive. The canal also insured that the settler would be able to ship out farm products to the East to provide a living for himself and his family.

For a description of the migration taking place in those years we go to John Kern, writing in Michigan History:

> Thousands who sought new homes in the virgin lands of the Great Lakes started their voyage on the horse-drawn barges of the Erie Canal. After 1833 this new stream of immigrants into Michigan became a flood when a packet line of lake steamers increased the transportation service available between Buffalo, the western terminal of the Erie Canal, and Detroit. With the establishment of these regular transportation links, travelers could buy safe and fairly comfortable passage from the Atlantic to Michigan for less than $10.00. . . . So many immigrants chose this or overland routes that Michigan's population developed a composite character which differed from those of her neighboring states to the south. By 1850, the first year for which figures are available, Michigan's immigrants from the Northeast outnumbered her immigrants from the South 45 to 1. . . . The Erie Canal contributed greatly to the predominantly Yankee make-up of Michigan's settlement between the 1820's and 1850. . . . With "Michigan fever" at its highest in 1836, newcomers had purchased a total of over four million acres from the land offices in Detroit and Monroe. . . .[17]

It is very likely that Harvey, Mary, and the children traveled by barge, pulled by horses or mules, on the Erie Canal to Buffalo, then across Lake



Certificate No. 5602

The United States of America,

To all to whom these presents shall come, Greeting:

Whereas Harvey Viets of Huron County Ohio has deposited in the General Land Office of the United States a certificate of the Register of the Land Office at Monroe whereby it appears that full payment has been made by the said Harvey Viets according to the provisions of the act of Congress of the 24th of April, 1820, entitled "An act making further provision for the sale of the Public Lands," for The North West quarter of the South East quarter and the South West quarter of the North East quarter of Section Thirty six in Township Seven South of Range Six East in the District of lands Subject to Sale at Monroe Michigan containing Eighty Acres according to the official plat of the survey of the said Lands, returned to the General Land Office by the Surveyor General, which said tract has been purchased by the said Harvey Viets

NOW KNOW YE, That the **UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,** in consideration of the premises, and in conformity with the several acts of Congress, in such case made and provided, have given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant, unto the said Harvey Viets and to his heirs, the said tract above described: To have and to hold the same, together with all the rights, privileges, immunities, and appurtenances of whatsoever nature, thereunto belonging, unto the said Harvey Viets and to his heirs and assigns forever.

In testimony whereof, I, Martin Van Buren **PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,** have caused these Letters to be made patent, and the Seal of the General Land Office to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my hand, at the City of Washington, the eighteenth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty seven and of the Independence of the United States the sixty first.

By the President: Martin Van Buren
By A Van Buren Sec'y

Hudson M Garland Recorder Commissioner of the General Land Office.

Figure 5 Patent for land in Monroe County, Michigan, purchased by Harvey Viets from the U.S. government, 18 March 1837.

Erie on a lake steamer. They did not go directly to Michigan but stopped off for a time in Ohio. Deeds from Berlin Township, Huron County (later Erie County) in that state indicate that Harvey purchased forty-eight acres of land in November 1834 and sold it again in two parcels in May 1835.[18]

It was about 1835-36 that Harvey and Mary Viets succumbed to "Michigan fever" and left Ohio. Land was cheap and plentiful, townships had been laid out, and a land office was doing a "land-office" business in Monroe County, Michigan. On 3 May 1835 Harvey is listed as one of the first land owners in Summerfield Township, although his residence was yet listed as Huron County, Ohio.[19] The patent for the land issued by the U.S. government gives 18 March 1837 as the date it was paid.[20] (See Figure 5.) It was here, in Summerfield Township, Monroe County, Michigan, that Harvey and Mary settled, raised their family, and lived for the remainder of their lives.

Harvey became the owner of 240 acres of land[21] which included the 80 acres from his original patent. Of the 640 acres in section 36, Summerfield Township, more than 400 acres was under the ownership of Harvey Viets and his married children in 1850.[22]

For a glimpse of life in Monroe County, Michigan, in the 1840s and 1850s let us go to a book by G. F. Knapp whose grandfather settled on a tract about that time. He wrote this autobiographical sketch to give to his fifty living descendants on his 90th birthday:

> He [Knapp's father] was nine years old when he came with his parents to the U.S. [1830]. I heard him tell what a long trip it was from New York to Toledo by boat thru the Erie Canal. . . . My grandfather bought a small farm three miles southwest of Monroe. . . . Father and mother were married about 1847. He bought 80 acres from the government and paid $100 for the 80 acres or $1.25 per acre. They built a small log house on it and moved in when I was a baby. There was heavy timber on the place--oak, walnut, ash. . . . He did all his farm work with oxen. When I was about seven years old he built another log house, much larger and with hewed logs. . . . There were plenty of Indians. We would see them nearly every day. The squaws carried their kids on their backs. There were lots of chills, ague and malaria. The country wasn't drained. The mosquitoes were so thick they would almost eat one up.[23]

At this time there was not yet a railroad from Toledo to Monroe--people traveled by stage coach which also carried the mail. One of the hazards of the day was rattlesnakes which were often found while cutting hay in the marshes. The farmers carried whiskey while working which was used to kill the rattlesnake poison when bitten. It was applied both externally and internally!

Harry Leonard Viets, a great grandson of Harvey Viets, wrote about visiting his grandfather, Harrison Viets, son of Harvey, in the late 1890s. Each summer he would take the Lake Erie passenger boat from his home in Cleveland to Toledo, then travel by train to Dundee, Michigan, where Harrison lived. He used to pick cucumbers for his grandfather who sold them for 1 cent a pound.[24]

Two of Harvey's great, great grandchildren, Ernest Boyd Lawrence and Elva

(Lawrence) Faulhaber, were raised, after the death of their parents, by their grandmother, Elva (Viets) Lawrence. They remember many stories told by their grandmother of her memories of early days in Michigan.

It is from Ernest Boyd Lawrence that we know that Harvey Viets was in the potash business, and that the venture ended, of necessity, when most of the timber had been logged from the farm. Harvey and Mary grew tomatoes as an ornamental plant in the flower garden. They called the fruit "love apples" but no one dared eat them at that time, as they believed they were poisonous.[25]

Two more children, both daughters, were born to Mary and Harvey on their farm in Michigan.[26] Their family numbered eleven--five boys and six girls.

Harvey Viets died, according to his death certificate, 11 April 1872.[27] His will was written and signed by mark 20 October 1870; the petition for probate was presented to the court 26 April 1872.[28] Both the will and petition (see Appendix A) listed all of his children. Three of his children preceded him in death.

The inscriptions on the gravestones in the cemetery at Lambertville, Michigan, were copied by Isabel Viets:

> Harvey Viets, Apr 10, 1872 Aged 72 years
>
> Mary Viets, wife of Harvey Viets, Sept 6, 1878 Aged 74 years and 10 months[29]

These dates do not agree with the death certificates. Mary's date of death is given therein as 24 Aug 1878.[30]

A traditional black-bordered letter was sent by a granddaughter of Mary (Kile) Viets to notify Mary's son, John, of his mother's death. The poignant letter follows in its original form:

> Addressed to--
> Mr. John Viets, Stanwood, Leavenworth County, Kansas
>
> Toledo, O. Sep 22, 1878
>
> My Dear Uncle John:
>
> It becomes my painful duty to write to you of Grandmother's death I could not write before it has been such a shock to us all she has not been very well all summer about the first of this month she was better than anytime all summer and wanted Aunt Annie to take her out in the country she went to Sylvania [Ohio] first visited there about 3 or 4 days had never had a better appetite and was feeling quite strong she wanted to go over to Uncle Ben's farm to visit them they drove over after her and she went and the day before she died she walked over the orched eat peaches and grapes. the next morning she died in her bed you cannot imagine our surprise I could not believe it untill I got there that night and seen her I thought my heart would break she looked as sleeping and so happy Dear Uncle John, your mother and my precious Grandmother is dead do you realize it we buried her at the side of Grandpa at Lambertville two weeks ago today it seems months

ago I have tried to write before but I could not do it, we laid her out in black silk and I made the front of white elusion I took all her back hair from her head, then put on a pretty black lace cap I made her some time ago I shall never forget how lovely and happy she looked, to me I have not got her to love and pet me anymore she was always pleased with what I did, and what I made for her. I always dressed her when she was here and it seemed to me that I must do it the last time it was done on earth People thought it strange I should do it but it made no difference to me the last time I see her alive I was out wriding and went into Aunt Annie's to see her she pulled me onto her lap and I bit her cheek and gave her a good scolding for wanting to go into the contry I thought it was to much of a ride for her she went to the gait with me picked two white roses put them at my neck then cissed me twice the last of thoes cisses untill we meet above. Oh, Uncle, how uncertain is life we ought always to be prepaired and when we are called as she was with any time to prepair we can go straight to God as she went I cannot write any more today my hand trembles and I am unable to write any more give my love to every one of my cousins and to Uncle George Ciss auntie for me I remember you all and you, Uncle John, especially we will all meet again I would give almost anything to come out and spend the winter with you my health is pretty good I am not so very strong and I think I might gain strength out there please write and let me know how you all are I have written a good many times but never received an answer please ans. this letter my love to you all

Nellie McLain
12 St. Toledo, O. 28[31]

Harvey and Mary (Kile) Viets were the parents of the following eleven children:

1. Hezekiah Viets, born ? - probably the eldest, died about 1850.
   Married Jane Burnham

2. Benjamin F. Viets, born 19 January 1822 - died 8 August 1869.
   Married Sarah Quelch

3. Amanda Viets, born 3 June 1823 - died 24 January 1899
   Married Ora Clark Lefford

4. Anna Viets, born 16 December 1824 - died 23 February 1891
   Married Walter Hadley

*5. John Viets, born 28 October 1826 - died 10 May 1910
   Married Mary Ann Phelps

6. Maryetta Viets, born ? - died 25 November 1905
   Married John Rudolph Deland

7. Harrison Viets, born 19 May 1831 - died 30 March 1906
   Married Esther Mariette Burnham

8. Elizabeth Viets, born ? - died before 1870
   Married Ryer S. Van Patten

9. George W. Viets, born 1 April 1834 - died 8 June 1915
Married [1]Catherine H. Moody [2]Elizabeth A. _____

10. Belinda Viets, born ? - died 24 March 1904
Married Upton McLain

11. Sarah Ann Viets, born 26 July 1840 - died 29 July 1916
Married [1]Abram Durfee [2] Foster Ellis [3]_____ Chandler

Chapter 5 -- References

1. 1850 U.S. Census, Monroe County, Michigan, p. 564, Summerfield, National Archives Microfilm M432, Roll 358; 1860, p. 22, National Archives Microfilm M653, Roll 554; 1870, p. 486, National Archives Microfilm M593, Roll 691.

2. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets, letter from Nellie Viets, Jefferson County, Kansas, to Isabel Viets, 19 August 1936.

3. "Death of Harvey Veits [sic]," 11 April 1872, Summerfield, Monroe County, Michigan, No. 689, Liber A, p. 34. Certified copy in possession of author.

4. 1820 U.S. Census, Sugarloaf Township, Columbia County, Pennsylvania, p. 45, National Archives Microfilm M33, Roll 101.

5. 1820 U.S. Census, Saratoga County, New York, p. 214, Charlton.

6. Frederic A. Godcharles, Chronicles of Central Pennsylvania, 3 vols. (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1944), V. III, pp. 355-357, 368.

7. J. H. Battle, ed., History of Columbia County, Pennsylvania, pp. 224-226.

8. Ibid., p. 229.

9. Gertrude Sarah (Bower) Kunkel, notarized 6 May 1944, Ellsworth, Kansas, unpublished affadavit on Godhard, Hess, Kile, Bower, Stephens Family, Genealogical Society Microfilm #860,447, Salt Lake City, Utah.

10. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets, birth of Benjamin F. Viets, from information provided by Blanche Viets Kimball, granddaughter of Benjamin Viets.

11. "Death of Amanda (Viets) Lefford," 23 January 1899, Arkansas Dept. of Health, Little Rock, Arkansas. Certified copy in possession of author.

12. Death record of Anna Viets Hadley, 23 February 1891, Probate Court Records, V. 2, p. 84, Lucas County, Ohio. Certified copy in possession of author.

13. 1825 State Census, Dansville, Steuben County, New York, record from County Clerk's Office; 1830 U.S. Census, Dansville, Steuben County, New York, p. 403, National Archives Microfilm M19, Roll 107.

14. W. W. Clayton, History of Steuben Co., New York (Philadelphia: Lewis Peck & Co., 1879, Dansville, pp. 278-281.

15. The Village Chronicle, June 1830, Dansville, New York. Microfilm in possession of author.

16. Declaration for Pension for George W. Viets, No. 642,810, Bureau of Pensions, National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C. Photocopy in possession of author.

17. John Kern, "A Short History of Michigan," Michigan History, 60 (Spring 1976), Number 1, pp. 19-20.

18. Deeds of Sale, Silas Wood to Henry [sic] Viets 13 November 1834, Harvey Viets to William Tillinghast 11 May 1835, Harvey Viets to James W. Whitney 11 May 1835, Huron County, Ohio.

19. E. Gray Williams and Ethel W. Williams, comps., First Land Owners of Monroe County Michigan, p. 16, 1963, from Michigan records in the Monroe County Tract Book in Office of Auditor General of Michigan. Book at Genealogical Society Library, Salt Lake City, Utah.

20. Patent from U.S. Government to Harvey Viets of Huron County, Ohio, 18 March 1837, Cert. No. C5602, Vol. 16, p. 68, Bureau of Land Management, Alexandria, Virginia. Photocopy of original in possession of author.

21. Deed of Sale from John Short to Harvey Veets, 4 November 1850, Reg. of Deeds, Monroe County, Michigan, Liber 39, p. 27; Deed of Sale from Upton McLain & wife Belinda to Harvey Veets, 3 November 1854, Reg. of Deeds, Monroe County, Michigan, Liber 46, p. 403; Deed from Joshua Leech & wife Sarah to Harvey Veats, 4 May 1859, Reg. of Deeds, Monroe County, Michigan, Liber 52, p. 630. Certified copies in possession of author.

22. "Taxation 1849-1850, Monroe County, Michigan," Summerfield Township, Genealogical Society Microfilm #915,990.

23. G. F. Knapp, booklet for his descendants written just before his 90th birthday 11 December 1939. Quoted in "Descendants of George Knapp who was born in Germany June 19, 1821, & died in Monroe Mich., Feb. 11, 1896," compiled April 1941, pp. 2-3. Book in Holland Library, Washington State University, Pullman, Washington.

24. Letter to author from Harry L. Viets, Los Angeles, California, 28 October 1975.

25. Letter from Ernest Boyd Lawrence to Patricia (Schell) Walton, 24 March 1974. Letter in possession of author.

26. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

27. Death record of Harvey Veits [sic], 11 April 1872.

28. Will of Harvey Viets, 25 May 1872, Probate Record, Monroe County, Michigan; Petition for Probate for Harvey Viets, 26 April 1872, Monroe County, Michigan. (See Appendix A.)

29. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

30. Death of Mary Veits [sic], 24 August 1878, County Clerk, Monroe County, Michigan, Liber A, p. 124. Certified copy in possession of author.

31. Letter from Nellie McLain, Toledo, Ohio, to John Viets, Leavenworth County, Kansas, 22 September 1878. Letter given to Patricia (Schell) Walton by Ernest Boyd Lawrence; now in possession of author.

****
* The VIETS *
****

Harvey Viets — Mary Kile

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
Hezekiah md. Jane Burnham	Benjamin md. Sarah Quelch	Amanda md. Ora Clark Lefford	Anna md. Walter Hadley		Maryetta md. John Deland	Harrison md. Mariette Burnham	Elizabeth md. Ryer S. Van Patten	George md. Catherine Moody	Belinda md. Upton McLain	Sarah Ann md. [1]A. Durfee [2]F. Ellis [3]? Chandler

JOHN md. MARY ANN

****
* The PHELPS *
****

Joseph Phelps Jr. — Margaret Bennett

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
William md. [1]Martha ? [2]Alvira Shafer		Christina md. James Allonson Allen	John md. Elizabeth French	Elizabeth md. William Sexton	Charles md. Margaret Bell	Louisa md. Ambrose Eggleston

1	2	3	4	5	6
Truman Theodore md. [1]Catherine Smith [2]Barbara (Hadley) Viets	Clinton Henry md. Adeline LaMotte	Elva Louisa md. Samuel Boyd Lawrence	Inez Alvaretta md. [1]Almas Stafford [2]Porter French [3]J. H. Ward	Harvey Joseph md. Evaline McKay	Frank Elvaro md. Emma Belle McKay

Figure 6 A chart of the VIETS-PHELPS family relationship.

Chapter 6

John Viets and Mary Ann Phelps
1826-1910 1830-1908

John Viets, the fifth child of Harvey and Mary (Kile) Viets, was born at Dansville, Steuben County, New York, 28 October 1826.[1] He was about eight years old when the family moved westward, first to Huron County (later Erie County), Ohio, then on to Monroe County, Michigan.

About the same time that his parents were planning their big move to newly opened country, another young couple, a few counties north of them, was also hearing stories about all the advantages to be had in the "Northwest" territory. They were Joseph Phelps, Jr., and his wife, Margaret "Pegge" Bennett, who had been married 11 March 1826 in Sodus, Wayne County, New York.[2] (See Figure 6.)

Joseph Phelps was born ca. 1805, probably in Sodus, as his father, Joseph Sr., was listed there in 1810 and 1820.[3] By 1830[4] both Joseph Phelps families, junior and senior, are found in Sodus, although it is now Wayne County, created from Ontario County in 1823. We find a William Bennett, age 50-60 living alone, next door to Joseph and Margaret Phelps in 1830.[5] He, presumably, is the father of Margaret.

Joseph Phelps Sr. was still living in the same county in 1840 and 1850.[6] From the latter census we know that he and his wife, Sarah, are listed as having been born in Massachusetts.

The younger Joseph Phelps family, including six-year-old William, three-year-old Mary Ann born 22 May 1830,[7] and Christina, a baby in arms, packed up their belongings and set a course westward. They probably traveled on a barge on the Erie Canal to Buffalo, then by steamer across Lake Erie. They settled for a few years in York Township, Sandusky County, Ohio. Here they were living as early as 1834 when their son, John, was born.[8] Again we find them listed there in the census of 1840,[9] as well as a William Bennett, living alone nearby.

About 1845 the Phelps family moved again--around the southern end of Lake Erie to Monroe County, Michigan, where they settled in Bedford Township. Here the last of their seven children was born, a daughter, Louisa,[10] who was always known as "Lida." The family now included the following children:

1. William J. Phelps - born ca. 1827 - died 31 December 1885
   married [1]Martha _____ [2] Alvira Shafer

*2. Mary Ann Phelps - born 22 May 1830 - died 4 October 1908
   married John Viets

3. Christina Phelps - born ca. 1832
   married James Allonson Allen

Figure 7 Counties of residence of John Viets in New York and Ohio.

4. John Phelps - born 20 March 1834
   married Elizabeth C. French

5. Elizabeth Phelps - born June 1836 - died 6 March 1905
   married William M. Sexton

6. Charles A. Phelps - born ca. 1840 - died 13 September 1890
   married Margaret Elizabeth Bell

7. Louisa "Lida" Phelps - born 25 July 1846 - died 24 February 1917
   married Ambrose P. Eggleston

By now the reader must be well aware of the reason for this digression to the Phelps family. Yes, John Viets, now a young man of twenty, had met Mary Ann Phelps, a young lady of sixteen, and the inevitable happened--they fell in love!

Ernest Boyd Lawrence, a great grandson of John and Mary Ann, remembers his grandmother, Elva (Viets) Lawrence, telling him of early days in Monroe County.[11] She recalled the big dances held at the schoolhouse about three times every winter. Their big wagon sled would be filled with straw and off the family would go to gather their friends and neighbors, both young and old. They would dance all night, then each wagon load would stop at one of the families for breakfast. Perhaps it was at a dance such as this that John and Mary Ann first met.

John Viets and Mary Ann Phelps were married in Monroe County, Michigan, 20 January 1847 by Louis Smith, Squire.[12] In 1850 they were farming in Summerfield Township on 40 acres near John's parents.[13] John also apparently helped with the family potash business. By 1860[14] they had moved to Whiteford Township, near the small town of Ottawa Lake. It was here in Monroe County that all of their children were born: Truman Theodore, Clinton Henry, Elva Louisa, Inez Alvaretta, Harvey Joseph, and Frank Elvaro.

Again we go to Ernest Boyd Lawrence to learn more about the activities of the Viets family in Michigan.[15] In the fall of the year the family would go to the lake (Ottawa Lake?) and bring home a wagon load of fish. These were salted down to eat in the winter. Mary Ann was kept busy "putting food by." They dried apples, peaches, and corn. They also made their own cottage cheese. Some of the cheese was made into large balls about nine inches in diameter, then wrapped in cheese cloth, followed by burlap. These balls were then buried in the manure pile to cure and ripen! The flavor was reported to be much like other aged cheeses.

None of us needs to be reminded of what took place in the early 1860's in our country. The call of the Union Army in war time was promptly answered. Three Viets brothers served during the Civil War. First, George Viets, yet unmarried, enlisted in 1861;[16] Harrison, who, although married and with a young family, enlisted in 1863;[16] John followed suit, enlisting 30 August 1864, although he, too, had a wife and family of six children. He joined as a private in Company K, 24th Regiment of Michigan Volunteer Infantry.[18]

His regiment was sent to Virginia and participated in the Battle of Hatcher's Run, 27-28 October 1864.[19] It was here that John contracted

Paid in full July 7/65
by P. Maj. ...
Supt.

To all whom it may Concern:

Know ye, That John Viets
a Private of Captain William R. Dodsley's
Company, (K,) 24th Regiment of Michigan
VOLUNTEERS, who was enrolled on the Thirtieth day of August
one thousand eight hundred and Sixty Four to serve One year or
during the war, is hereby **Discharged** from the service of the United States
this Thirtieth day of June 1865, at Detroit
Michigan by reason of G. O. No 126 War Department
(*No objection to his being re-enlisted is known to exist.)

Said John Viets was born in Dansville
in the State of New York is Twenty ... years of age,
Five feet Eight inches high, fair Complexion, Blue eyes,
Brown hair, and by occupation, when enrolled, a Farmer

Given at Detroit Mich this Thirtieth day of
June 1865

Albert M. Edwards
Lieut. Col.
Commanding the Reg't.

*This sentence will be erased should there be anything in the conduct or physical condition of the soldier rendering him unfit for the Army.

[A. G. O. No. 99.]

Edna ... Carey
Capt. 3rd U.S. Cavalry –
M. & D. Off.

Figure 8 Discharge record from Civil War for John Viets, 30 June 1865.

"Rheumatism," diseased kidneys, and varicose veins on his right hand.[20] The 24th Regiment also saw action in Warren's Raid on the Weldon Railroad in December of 1864, and at Dabney Mills 5-7 February 1865. On 11 February the unit was ordered to Baltimore for special duty and from there they were sent on to Springfield, Illinois, the 15th of February. During service his regiment lost 12 officers, and 177 enlisted men were killed or mortally wounded. Three officers and 136 enlisted men died of disease. A total of 328 men lost their lives. The members of the unit were mustered out on 30 June 1865.[21]

Maurice Charles "Kelly" Viets remembers hearing about the letters that his great grandfather (John) had written home during the Civil War. These letters were written on the back of song sheets. Someone in the family had saved the letters and pasted them in an old register book from a hotel in Leavenworth, Kansas. The register, itself, was as interesting as the letters because it contained the signatures of prominent people who had stayed at the hotel, including those of Abraham Lincoln and George Westinghouse. After the death of Clinton, John's son, the register with its letters seems to have disappeared. Kelly Charles "K.C." Viets, son of "Kelly," now owns the musket that John Viets used in the Civil War.[22]

John Viets, one of the more fortunate soldiers, lived to come back home with no serious wounds. He was one of those people who seemed to be in the right place at the right time! Years later Nellie Viets, was dusting for her grandmother when she was about to throw away a small piece of wood she had found. Her grandmother was quick to stop her and explained that the piece of wood had come from President Lincoln's fence in Springfield, Illinois, when Nellie's grandfather (John) had served as honor guard at Lincoln's funeral.[23]

Since the 24th regiment of Michigan Volunteers was garrisoned at Springfield, Illinois, on guard duty, the unit had been chosen as the escort at the funeral of President Lincoln![24]

It should be mentioned here that all three of Mary Ann's brothers also served in the Civil War. John Phelps served only three months, William served through Sherman's campaign, and Charles served more than three years until the close of the war. The latter was slightly wounded at the battle of Lookout Mountain on West Chickamauga Creek[25] in Georgia. It seems an amazing but happy fact that of the six members of the Viets and Phelps families, all of them returned safely, and only one, Charles Phelps, was slightly wounded.

By the late sixties most of the trees had been logged from Harvey's land for the potash operation and John began to think about moving further west--to Leavenworth County, Kansas, in particular. As the western lands were explored, the great migration to the west had begun. The white man had continually moved the Indian Nations off the more tillable lands in his search for valuable, productive property. The earliest inhabitants of the land which later became Leavenworth County, Kansas, were members of the Kanzas or Kansas tribe, sometimes referred to by the French-contraction "Kaws." One of their early villages was at the present site of Kansas City, Missouri, but this had disappeared by 1804 when Lewis and Clark went up the Missouri River.

The Kanzas had apparently moved because of the harassment of the Iowas and Sacs, tribes to the north of them. They had retreated to a point on the

Kansas River, near the site of present-day Manhattan. In June, 1825, the Kanzas ceded their lands (which later would include Leavenworth County) to the United States by treaty. About this time the Delawares and Kickapoos moved into the territory. The Delawares were descendants of the well-known Algonquin tribe. Their oldest-known place of residence had been along the banks of the river in Pennsylvania which bears their name.

The white man, in his relentless expansion westward, pushed the Delawares further and further west, treaty by treaty--first to Indiana, then Missouri, into Kansas. The government had decided by this time that nothing more than a cloud of dust could be raised on the great plains. Thus they deeded a large tract of land, which included most of Leavenworth County, to the Delaware tribe.[26]

Joanna Stratton, in her recent book on early pioneer women in Kansas, tells us that during this period the area was strictly an Indian territory, and, as such, was officially closed to white settlers. However, the steady western migration and search for new tillable lands continued. The government took another good look at this mid-western land and in May 1854 Congress passed the Kansas-Nebraska Act which opened the territory to settlement. We quote from Ms. Stratton's book:

> With Kansas and Nebraska now open to settlement, a homesteading fever swept across the country. In Kansas alone, there were nearly fifty million acres of virgin grassland for the taking. People of all backgrounds and nationalities, rich or poor, were entitled to stake their claims and own a share of these untried plains.
>
> Within months, settlers from the East, the South, the Midwest and even foreign countries streamed into the prairie heartland. Excited by the cheap land and the new opportunities to be found there, they bravely said goodbye to friends and family and abandoned every routine and comfort of their old lives.[27]

It was in 1868 that a small migration from Monroe County to Kansas must have taken place. Tradition tells us that John Viets and Amos McLouth, for whom the town of McLouth, Kansas, is named, came to the area together. No facts seem to be forthcoming to substantiate this, but Amos McLouth had lived in Monroe County, Michigan, and, indeed, was born there in 1838, according to The McLouth Times' history of the town. The book states that "about June 1868 he [Amos McLouth] landed in this county." However, the town of McLouth was not dedicated until 1882. Mr. McLouth, in 1881 had a survey and plat made. The original town contained thirty acres--twenty acres off the land of McLouth, and ten acres off the land of Zeno Zabriskie.[28] At this time, John Viets was farming about 4 miles southwest of the town.

Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber[29] remembers her grandmother telling her of the trip to Kansas: John and his eldest daughter, Elva Louisa, came together to Tonganoxie, Kansas, in 1868 by train. The remainder of the family stayed in Michigan. Elva Louisa Viets well remembered their stay in the hotel of Adam Lawrence in Tonganoxie as it was here that she met Samuel Boyd Lawrence, Adam's son, whom she married two years later. Elva and her father, John, stayed in the hotel while looking for land on which to settle.

Figure 9 Counties of residence of John Viets in Michigan and Kansas.

We also know that several members of the Phelps family also moved to Leavenworth County about the same time. Mary Ann's youngest sister and her husband, Lida and Ambrose Eggleston, are known to have moved to Kansas in the fall of 1868,[30] probably when Mary Ann and the other children came. In 1870, Mary Ann's mother is listed in the Eggleston household.[31] (Joseph Phelps, the father, had died in Monroe County, Michigan, 22 October 1865.[32])

The Egglestons and Vietses farmed four miles southwest of McLouth. Nothing is known of Mary Ann and John's first house which well may have been a log cabin. Ivan Dean Viets, the author's father, recalled that his grandfather, John, lived in a house south of theirs, near Stanwood. He said that Stanwood was just a church and a school, one and a half miles apart.[33] Today, the Stanwood Friends church yet stands in this area.

In May of 1870, William M. Sexton, Mary Ann's brother-in-law, bought 400 acres of land from the Kansas Pacific Railway Company.[34] The railroad had acquired the land by treaty from the Delaware Indians.[35] The deed to Sexton was recorded 6 August 1870, and, on that same date, W. M. and Elizabeth Sexton sold 240 acres of it to John Viets.[36] Later that year, the Sextons moved to Leavenworth where they lived the rest of their lives.[37] In 1871 John and Mary Ann sold off 40 acres to Lewis L. Fritze.[38]

"Down on the farm" is a well-turned phrase that conjures up pleasant scenes of sunny skies, rows of green corn rustling in the breeze, sleek cattle grazing peacefully, and barefoot children playing along a nearby creek. And there were good times down on the farm. Neighbors gathered together for various "bees" to help one another. The country school was the locale for many activities including the Christmas party and the "last-dayof-school" celebration. The church provided many social affairs from the meeting of the Ladies Aid to the annual 4th of July picnic. Last, but not least, were the family reunions held every summer which brought the family back together on the farm for a day of good food and fellowship.

However, we all know that there is more to farm life than parties and picnics. Today it involves lots of hard work and in the 1800's it was much more difficult. The only "horse" power was by the animal of the same name! Those faithful draft horses, and also the "bay horse, family broke" that pulled the "top buggy,"[39] (see Appendix C) had to be curried, watered, and fed. Their harness had to be kept in repair. The barns had to be cleaned and the manure spread. All this had to be done to keep the "horse power" going, along with the planting, harvesting, and general daily work involved in operating a farm.

The farmer had to be a jack of all trades, and a master of <u>many</u>. He was a harness maker, a blacksmith, a veterinarian, a wheelwright, to mention only a few. Yes, there was "work aplenty for a man," as Stewart H. Holbrook sums it up:

> A farmer's life was one of work, and more work. In spring came plowing, harrowing, planting, sowing. All summer he must weed, cultivate, fight pests. Then came haying, followed by the reaping and threshing of grain. There was no end to it: the old almanacs reminded him that December was the time to cut fuel for a year ahead, that January was for the ice harvest . . . in March he might well tend his fences. By then, of course, he was spreading manure and plowing again. Always there was milking,

> night and morning; the care of animals, repair of harness, wagons and equipment. He must saw his winter logs into stove wood, then split and pile it to season. If he needed a house, he built it himself; and so too the barn. . . . He could fashion a wheel with a hub of elm, the spokes of hickory. He was a competent butcher. He could lay a cedar-rail fence that would last a century, and a stone fence that would survive ten generations of his family. . . . He had the satisfaction of knowing that his labor was truly productive, but that he was as much his own master as any man. And he felt with some reason that no other work was more important than his.[40]

From the 1875 and 1885 Kansas agricultural censuses[41] (see Appendix C) we can readily see what sort of farm life John and Mary Ann Viets had. We note that, by 1875, John had built 320 rods of rail fence--a lot of timber cutting and rail splitting went into that! He had 10 rods of stone fence, but by 1885 had laid 70 rods more--a back-breaking job, to say the least. He had planted 500 rods of hedge fence, undoubtedbly of Osage orange. In 1885 he also had strung 80 rods of wire fence.

The invention of barbed wire was a boon for the farmer, making fence-building much easier and faster. The first patent for barbed wire was taken out in 1867, but it was not until 1874 that a machine was invented for the manufacture of the wire in quantity.[42]

John Viets plowed and planted more than one hundred acres each year. He grew sorghum, flax, millet, corn, wheat, oats, and potatoes. He also had a large orchard with apples, peaches, and pears. He may have owned a sorghum mill to make his own molasses. He spent much time haying in order to feed his livestock. Henry Taylor, in his book about farming in Iowa, describes haying on his grandfather's farm in Iowa in the 1870's:

> Just how soon the scythe gave way to a mowing machine is not known, but sometime before 1870 a mowing machine drawn by two horses was introduced. . . . About this time a wooden hay rake was acquired. Several years later a steel-toothed hay rake mounted on wheels and drawn by one horse replaced the wooden rake.
>
> The mowing machine and the rake changed the procedure for making hay. The mowed grass was left lying in the swath until cured; then it was raked into windrows and put onto a wagon with a three-pronged long-handled pitchfork. Usually two men pitched the hay onto the wagon and one man on the wagon carefully loaded it. For hauling hay, the wagon was equipped with a rack sixteen feet long and eight feet wide, called a hayrack, which provided a large level base for a load of hay. It required skill to build a fine big load that would not shift on the way to the barn.
>
> . . . A horse-drawn hayfork was soon installed in the barn; this hoisted the hay from the load to a carrier that ran on a track along the length of the crest of the barn. . . . With this fork a skillful operator could unload a large load of hay in five forkfuls. . . . Usually one horse provided the power for the operation of this fork. The job of riding this horse and controlling it could be done nicely by an eight- or ten-year-old child and was a treat to a child who loved horses.43

John grew corn, a part of which was used for livestock feed. He may have ground the corn by "horse" power with the use of a cast iron mill. In a mill of this type the team of horses walked in a circle turning the top burr against the bottom to grind the corn.

We know that John owned dairy cattle, as the Vietses produced 300 pounds of butter in 1875 and 500 in 1885.[44] Mary Ann undoubtedly did the churning and took care of the flock of chickens as part of her chores. They sold milk, butter, and eggs to the local creamery and store in McLouth. This provided extra money to buy those things that they did not produce for themselves on the farm.

In the fall of the year came the harvest, a rewarding but also workladen job. It was at this season that the butchering was done. Let us go again to Henry Taylor's book for a description of the butchering of a hog after it had been killed:

> On the ground at one end of the platform stood a huge barrel sloping toward the platform. This barrel was filled with the scalding water. Two men would take hold of the hog, each one grasping a hind leg, and slide him down into the barrel, moving him up and down a little in the hot water until the hair began to slip from the skin. The hog was then brought out on the platform and the scrapers got busy taking off all of the hair and leaving the skin white and smooth. This done, a hickory stick sharpened at both ends was placed just above the hocks between the tendon and the bone. This made it possible to hang the hog, head down, on a pole supported by two forked posts. With the hog in this position it was a simple matter . . . to cut straight down the belly and take out the entrails, the heart, the liver, and the lungs. At this stage the head was usually left on. The carcass was left hanging until it was well cooled. . . .
>
> The carcasses were taken down one by one and laid on a clean table where they were cut up into hams, shoulders, side meat, and fat to be rendered into lard. The fat was heated gently in the iron kettles used earlier for water. The lard extracted was dipped into large earthen jars and stored in the cool cellar. The brain and other parts of the head were made into headcheese which was put in gallon crocks and covered with hot lard.[45]

But this was just part of the work. There was still the sausage-making, salting of the pieces to be smoked, and the actual smoking with green hickory until the desired color and flavor was attained.

Along with all the seasonal work came the daily tasks. Chopping the wood, usually in varying sizes, depending on whether it was to feed the kitchen range or a parlor stove. Water was of prime importance--first on the list when settling on a new farm. The well had to be dug, and a windmill installed. In some cases, water had to be carried to both the barn and the house.

Yes, there was plenty of work, sometimes from dawn to dark, for both husband and wife. Even the children took over their share as they grew big enough to gather the eggs, weed the garden, wash the dishes, and help with the other endless tasks at hand. Farm life was a real family affair, and a

true partnership between the husband and wife. Let us go again to Stewart Holbrook for his commentary on woman's work on the farm:

> Her day began before dawn, while it was yet dark. It usually did not end until the stars were out. She cooked for her household . . . and often she cooked also for a multitude of hay-hands, balers and threshers. She made butter, tinting it with the juice of dandelion root. She formed big round cheeses in a timbered cheese-press. When need was, she herself went to the fields to help with harvest. She picked berries and fruits to can. She made sausage. She smoked pork. She salted beef . . . she made clothing. Quilts, mittens, socks, needlepoint and lace, these were among her arts and crafts. . . . She gathered herbs which she hung to dry in the shed-chamber, and with them cured the family ills. She was midwife. She was nurse. And at last she dressed the dead for the coffins. She was only too often taken for granted, but in the West at least, where she often defended her home with a rifle, she stands in bronze in many a park as the Pioneer mother.[46]

To this we can add many additional chores. She took the daily care of the home, as well as the "spring" and "fall" housecleaning. Her pantry must have been laden with canned vegetables from the garden that she most-likely tended, along with help from the children; she must have dried corn, apples, peaches, and pears, as well as making all varieties of jams, jellies, and pickles. It was to her that fell the "separating" of the milk, the churning of the butter, the gathering of the eggs. We know that Mary Ann was a true partner on that farm in Leavenworth County, in every sense of the word.

With the farm life came problems. The battle against the elements and nature was often a challenge. In the fall of 1874 there was a drought, followed by a plague of grasshoppers which arrived in black clouds. They devoured leaves, branches, everything in sight. The next spring the young hoppers hatched out in large numbers. But, miracle of miracles, they took wing and flew off. This season turned out to be one of the very best![47] In 1885, a note added by the census-taker in Tonganoxie Township tells us that 90 percent of the wheat crop was frozen out.

The family circle was broken by the premature death of Harvey Joseph on his father's birthday, 28 October 1881.[48] He left a young widow and a two-year-old son.

In March of 1883, John and Mary Ann sold off forty acres of their land to L. L. Fritz and later that year they sold eighty acres to their son, Frank Viets.[49] They continued to farm the rest until they retired in 1892. In 1892 Samuel and Louisa S. Jones of Marshall County, Iowa, purchased the remaining 80 acres.[50] The McLouth Times souvenir book tells us that John and Mary Ann moved to a "handsome cottage near the Baptist church on South Union street. It is a one and a half story frame structure, with four rooms below and three above. It is 30 x 38 feet over all, is on the Gothic order and was erected in '93." In the same book we also read:

> Uncle John Viets has confidence in McLouth and, in addition to his residence, has purchased some good business properties in the city. Mr. Viets has lived a consistent life; has thus far safely weathered its

The John Viets family, l to r, standing: Clinton, Truman; seated: Inez, John, Frank, Mary Ann, Elva. (1907)

The Viets home in McLouth, Kansas, built in 1893. (Photo courtesy of Raymond Craine. Photographer: R. M. Foster, McLouth, Kansas.)

storms, and has gathered about him, in his declining years, scores of people whose friendship is a comfort and a solace.[51]

John and Mary Ann lived to celebrate their 60th wedding anniversary in 1907. From The McLouth Times we read the report of the celebration:

Wedding Anniversary

Sunday Jan. 20, 1907, being the 60th anniversary of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. John Viets, their daughter, Mrs. Elva Lawrence, prepared to celebrate the occasion at her home in Lawrence. Their children were all present and also several of their grandchildren. No presents were received by request of the old people. The day was enjoyably spent. The following day they had a picture of the family group taken.

The following were present: - Mr. and Mrs. John Viets, Trueman [sic] Viets and son, Clinton Viets and two children, Mr. and Mrs. S. B. Lawrence and children, Inez French, Frank Viets and Ruthie, Roy Viets and wife, and Ernest Lawrence, wife and baby.[52]

In the September 25, 1908, issue of The McLouth Times we find the notation that Mrs. John Viets has suffered a stroke and is in serious condition.[53] On 4 October 1908 Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets died, and the following obituary appeared in the paper:

Mrs. John Viets died last Sunday morning and was buried Tuesday. The funeral was conducted by Rev. E. E. McAferty and the interment was in the McLouth Cemetery.

Mrs. Viets was a woman of many sterling qualities, and during her long residence in this community she made many friends. Her funeral was largely attended, many old neighbors being among the mourners. Those of her relatives who came from a distance were: T. T. Viets and daughter, Mrs. Barry, of Sedalia, Mo., Mrs. S. P. French of Oswego, C. H. Viets and family and Frank Viets, wife and daughter from Sarcoxie Township, Mr. and Mrs. Lawrence and four sons, from Lawrence, Roy Viets and wife and Wm. Sexton of Leavenworth.

Mr. Viets will go to California this fall with Mr. and Mrs. S. P. French and expects to winter with them in that state.[54]

It must have been a difficult time for John, to be separated from his helpmate of more than sixty-one years. Decisions had to be made. He decided to sell out the household goods and move to Lawrence to spend his last days in a house he owned at 5th and Main Streets.[55] On 24 October 1908 he sold at auction the accumulations of many years. John Viets lived on in his home in Lawrence about a year and a half until his death on 10 May 1910. His obituary appeared also in The McLouth Times:

John Viets, a pioneer and highly respected citizen of this part of the State died at his home in Lawrence, May 10, of old age complications. His remains were brought here for interment. There was a large turnout of old neighbors, friends and relatives to the funeral and burial services Thursday.

> John Viets was born in Cugan [Steuben] Co., N.Y. Oct. 28, 1826. He moved to Michigan with his parents when he was a young man; was married to Mary Ann Phelps Jan. 20, 1847. He served in the Union Army in the 24th Michigan Volunteers. He moved to Kansas and settled in Leavenworth County in 1868, where he lived until July 1909 when he located in Lawrence, Kansas where he died May 10, 1910.
>
> He leaves 3 sons and 2 daughters: Freman [Truman] T. Viets of Hagen [Hazen], Ark., Clinton H. and Frank A. Viets of Lawrence, Mrs. S. B. Lawrence and Mrs. Inez French of Lawrence.[56]

John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets are both buried in the McLouth Cemetery where a large granite stone marks their graves. The date of birth and death is given for both John and Mary Ann on the stone.[57] The children of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets, all born in Monroe County, Michigan, are:

1. Truman Theodore Viets - born 11 March 1848 - died 2 June 1941

2. Clinton Henry Viets - born 13 March 1850 - died 25 September 1939

3. Elva Louisa Viets - born 19 December 1851 - died 4 April 1941

4. Inez Alvaretta Viets - born 4 January 1853 - died 11 February 1920

5. Harvey Joseph Viets - born 14 December 1855 - died 28 October 1881

6. Frank Elvaro Viets - born 29 April 1857 - died 5 March 1942

Chapter 6 -- References

1. Certificate of Discharge, Civil War, for John Viets, 30 June 1865, Co. I, 24th Regiment, Michigan Volunteers, Washington, D.C. Given to Patricia (Schell) Walton by E. Boyd Lawrence, Ashland, Oregon. Now in possession of author.

2. Marriage of Joseph Phelps to Pegge Bennett, 11 March 1826, Sodus, Wayne County, New York. Thaddeus Bancroft, Sodus Justice Docket. From Wayne County Department of History, Lyons, New York.

3. 1810 U.S. Census, Ontario County, New York, p. 859, Sodus, National Archives Microfilm M252, Roll 33; 1820 U.S. Census, Ontario County, New York, p. 121, National Archives Microfilm M33, Roll 62.

4. 1830 U.S. Census, Wayne County, New York, p. 130 and 131, Sodus, National Archives Microfilm M19, Roll 117.

5. Ibid., p. 130.

6. 1840 U.S. Census, Wayne County, New York, p. 77, Sodus, National Archives Microfilm M704, Roll 350; 1850 U.S. Census, Wayne County, New York, p. 187, Sodus, National Archives Microfilm M432, Roll 612.

7. Birth record of Mary Ann Phelps, 22 May 1830, Bible of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets, in possession of Leo Lawrence, Gardner, Kansas. Also gravestone of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets, McLouth Cemetery, McLouth, Kansas. Author's visit 3 June 1980.

8. Birth of John Phelps, 20 March 1834, Historical Hand-Atlas (H. H. Hardesty & Co., Publishers, 1881), p. 180.

9. 1840 U.S. Census, Sandusky County, Ohio, p. 47, York township, National Archives Microfilm M704, Roll 425.

10. Birth of Louisa "Lida" Phelps, 25 July 1846, Obituary, The McLouth [Kansas] Times, 2 March 1917.

11. Letter from E. Boyd Lawrence, Ashland, Oregon, to Patricia (Schell) Walton, 24 March 1974. Letter now in possession of author.

12. Declaration for Pension Record for John Viets, No. 870,100, 28 March 1898, Co. 6, 24 Reg., Michigan Infantry. Bureau of Pensions, National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C. Photocopy in possession of author.

13. Monroe County, Michigan, Taxation 1849-50, Summerfield Township, Genealogical Society Microfilm No. 915,990, Salt Lake City, Utah.

14. 1860 U.S. Census, Monroe County, Michigan, p. 159, Whiteford Township, National Archives Microfilm M653, Roll 554.

15. Letter from E. Boyd Lawrence, 24 March 1974.

16. Declaration for Pension for George W. Viets, No. 642,810, Bureau of Pensions, National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C. Photocopy in possession of author.

17. Declaration for Pension for Harrison Viets, No. 234,667, Bureau of Pensions, National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C. Photocopy in possession of author.

18. Certificate of Discharge for John Viets, Civil War.

19. Declaration for Pension for John Viets, No. 759,946, 22 April 1890, Bureau of Pensions, National Archives and Records Service, Washington, D.C. Photocopy in possession of author.

20. Ibid.

21. Frederick Henry Dyer, A Compendium of the War of the Rebellion, III (New York: Thomas Yoseloff, 1959), p. 1292.

22. Conversation with Maurice Charles "Kelly" Viets, 11 April 1981, Moscow, Idaho.

23. Letter from Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber, 30 May 1975, to Patricia (Schell) Walton. Now in possession of author.

24. Dyer, Compendium of War of the Rebellion, III, p. 1292.

25. Historical Hand-Atlas, p. 180.

26. Jesse A. Hall and LeRoy T. Hand, History of Leavenworth County, Kansas (Topeka: Historical Publishing Co., 1921), pp. 97-101.

27. Joanna L. Stratton, Pioneer Women, Voices from the Kansas Frontier (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1981), pp. 2-3.

28. The McLouth Times, Souvenir Edition, McLouth, Kansas, 25 November 1898. (Reprint by McLouth Bank, n.d., n.p.)

29. Letter from Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber, 14 March 1980, to author.

30. Obituary of "Lida" P. Eggleston, The McLouth [Kansas] Times, 2 March 1917.

31. 1870 U.S. Census, Leavenworth County, Kansas, Tonganoxie Township, p. 542, National Archives Microfilm M593, Roll 437.

32. Historical Hand-Atlas, p. 180.

33. Conversation with Ivan Dean Viets, author's father, 28 May 1975, Moscow, Idaho.

34. Deed of sale from Kansas Pacific Railway Company to William M. Sexton, 5 May 1870 (recorded 6 August 1870), Leavenworth County, Kansas. No. 29312. Photocopy in possession of author.

35. U.S. Department of Interior, Bureau of Land Management, T10S, R20E, 6th P.M., Leavenworth County, Kansas, Tract book records, p. 224. Photocopy in possession of author.

36. Deed of sale from W. M. Sexton and Elizabeth Sexton to John Viets, 5 August 1870, Leavenworth County, Kansas, Book 30, p. 313. Photocopy in possession of author.

37. Obituary of Elizabeth Sexton, Leavenworth [Kansas] Daily Times, 7 March 1905, p. 4, col. 6.

38. Deed of sale from John and Mary Ann Viets to Lewis L. Fritze, 17 June 1871, Leavenworth County, Kansas, Book 33, page 130. Photocopy in possession of author.

39. John Viets' Auction, The McLouth [Kansas] Times, 23 October 1908. (See Appendix C.)

40. Stewart H. Holbrook, commentary, Down on the Farm (New York: Bonanza Books, 1954), p. 46.

41. 1875 and 1885 Kansas State Agricultural Censuses, Leavenworth County, Kansas, for John Viets. Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka, Kansas. Sent to author by Ruth Wilkin, Topeka, Kansas. (See Appendix C.)

42. Encyclopedia Britannica (Chicago: Wm. Benton, Publisher, 1958), V. 23, p. 675.

43. Henry C. Taylor, Tarpleywick, A Century of Iowa Farming (Ames, Iowa: State University Press, 1970), p. 63.

44. 1875 and 1885 Kansas State Censuses.

45. Taylor, Tarpleywick, pp. 38-39.

46. Holbrook, Down on the Farm, p. 74.

47. Nobel L. Prentis, A History of Kansas (Topeka, Kansas: Caroline Prentis, Publisher, 1909), p. 194.

48. Headstone inscription for Harvey Viets, Wild Horse Cemetery (1 mile south, 1 mile east of McLouth, Kansas). Author's visit 3 June 1980. (Date also in Bible record of John and Mary Ann Viets.)

49. Deed of sale to L. L. Fritz from John and Mary Ann Viets, 8 March 1883, Leavenworth County, Kansas, Book 102, p. 435; deed of sale to Frank Viets from John and Mary Ann Viets, 19 May 1883 (recorded 16 July 1883), Leavenworth County, Kansas, Book 86 & Book A, p. 271. Photocopies in possession of author.

50. Deed of sale to Samuel and Louisa S. Jones, 16 December 1892 (recorded 14 December 1893), Leavenworth County, Kansas, Book 142, p. 213. Photocopy in possession of author.

51. The McLouth Times Souvenir Edition (n.d., n.p.)

52. The McLouth [Kansas] Times, 25 January 1907, p. 1, col. 4.

53. Ibid., 25 September 1908.

54. Ibid., 9 October 1908.

55. Letter from Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber, 28 April 1972, to Patricia (Schell) Walton. Letter now in possession of author.

56. The McLouth [Kansas] Times, 13 May 1910.

57. Headstone inscription for John and Mary Ann Viets, McLouth Cemetery, McLouth, Kansas. Author's visit 3 June 1980.

Chapter 7

The Descendants: Facts and Figures

John Viets and Mary Ann Phelps were married 20 January 1847. We find that from that union of 135 years ago have come some 235 individuals. The distribution by generations is as follows:

6 children
24 grandchildren
39 great grandchildren
75 great, great grandchildren
83 great, great, great grandchildren
8 great, great, great, great grandchildren

Among these 235 individuals are represented 47 surnames. (All females are identified by their maiden surname.) The distribution of these descendants by name follows:

43	Viets	4	Barrett	2	Berry	1	Archer
22	Lawrence		Crathorne		Carroll		Generaux
13	Veale		Gray		Cole		Hayton
	Vogel		Markle		Dunakin		Moran
9	Drake		Craine		Fisher		Nicholson
8	Duly	3	Haberstroh		Frazier		Padilla
7	Roseberry		Hendrix		Goddard		Stafford
	Rowland		Johnson		Kido		Stanley
6	Wilson		Palmquist		Merrick		Walton
	Woodward		Rea		Parker		Wissinger
	Young		Rockwood		Schell		
5	Gruwell				Stubbers		
	Hughes				Toor		
	Lewis						
	Thurman						

Among this group of people are very few to carry on the Viets name. Those eligible for this distinguished role among the younger generations are: No. 23411 David Charles Viets, No. 23421 Bryan Douglas Viets, No. 23422 Bradley Curtis Viets, No. 23424 Daniel Jason Viets, No. 23425 Kevin Viets, and No. 6211 John Dean Viets.

Among the descendants of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets have been born three sets of twins:

Nos. 612 and 613 Helen and Harold Wilson
Nos. 3333 and 3334 Dennis Loring and David Lee Lawrence
Nos. 6412 and 6413 Jean Ruth and John "Jack" Dean Lewis

At the present time several descendants are living outside the confines of the United States. These are Paul Hugh Gruwell in Korea, the Rockwoods in the Philippines, the Woodwards in West Australia, and Karol Lyndell Woodward in

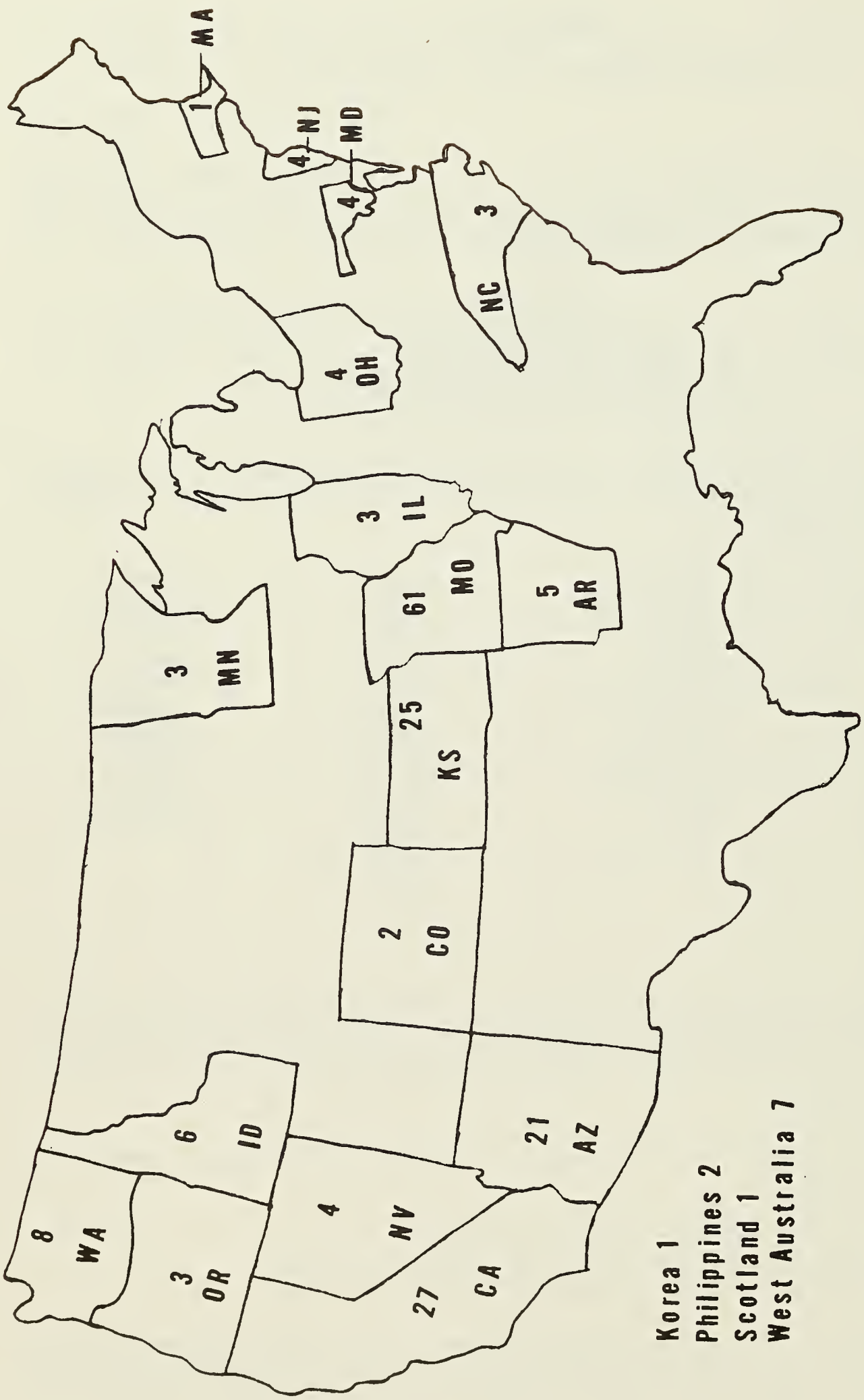


Figure 10 A geographical distribution of the living descendants of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets.

Scotland. See Figure 11 for the distribution of the descendants in the United States.

The parents of five members of the family thought so highly of the Viets name that it was given to a child for a middle name. The individuals bearing the name Viets as a given name are: Clarke Viets Berry, Margaret Viets Drake, Harden Viets Rowland, Raymond Viets Craine, and Jack Viets Roseberry.

Many professions are evident among the members of the Viets family. We have in our family the following: carpenters, farmers, real estate brokers, bankers, teachers, professors, cabinet makers, engineers, ministers, aircraft workers, librarians, civil servants, air traffic controller, accountants, horticulturists, nurses--to name a few.

One of the characteristics of the Viets family seems to be their longevity. Among the early ancestors, Captain John Viets lived to be 64 years of age, but his wife, Lois (Phelps) Viets died at the age of 92 years, 8 months and 2 days. John Viets, of Leavenworth County, Kansas, lived to be 83 years, 6 months and 12 days. Four of his six children lived to their 80s, and Truman Theodore was 93 years, 2 months, 21 days at his death. Of John's grandchildren eleven out of twenty-four lived to be 80 or older; two of these died in their 90s: LeRoy Rollin Viets at age 93 years, 2 months and 13 days and Ivan Dean Viets at 93 years, 2 months and 5 days.

A numbering system has been devised to identify each of the descendants of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets and to show his or her relationship to other members of the family. John and Mary Ann had six children--each is given a number in the order of his or her birth, i.e., Truman is one, Clinton is two, and so on. This same system carries through for each person of the next generation by adding his or her number (from the order of birth in the family) to the right of his or her parent's number. As an example: Clinton Viets, who is number 2, had eight children. His third child, LeRoy Rollin, would be number 23. Roy had four children. His first child, Doris, would be number 231. Doris' first child would be 2311, etc. By starting at the right of the number, one can identify the person generation by generation. Doris, number 231, would be the first child of the third child of the second child of John and Mary Ann! ALL FEMALES ARE LISTED UNDER THEIR MAIDEN NAMES.

A listing of all descendants of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets follows:

1 Truman Theodore Viets

11 Emily Cedora Viets
111 Temple Berry
112 Clarke Viets Berry

12 Edna Alvareta Viets
121 Kenneth Theodore Duly
1211 David Lee Duly
12111 David Patrick Duly
121111 Crystal Dawn Duly
12112 Laura Jo Duly
121121 David Matthew Nicholson

12113 Catherine Susan Duly
12114 Jason Paul Duly
122 David Elwood Duly

13 Ralph Stuart Viets
131 Hildred Catherine Viets
1311 John Joseph Vogel Jr.
13111 Josephine Ann Vogel
131111 Ginger Suzanne Stanley
131112 Jason Generaux
13112 Debra Sue Vogel
13113 John Joseph Vogel III
13114 Catrenia Marie Vogel
1312 Teresa Ann Vogel
13121 Victoria Lee Thurman
13122 Denise Ann Thurman
131221 Carlos Santina Padilla
131222 Linda Patricia Padilla
13123 Christopher Kurt Thurman
13124 Timothy Scott Thurman
13125 Bruce Lee Thurman
1313 Mary Catherine Vogel
13131 Joseph Geary Gray
13132 Catherine Marie Gray
131321 Brandi Kee Meade
13133 Margret Louise Gray
13134 Monique Christine Gray
1314 Helen Elizabeth Vogel
1315 Patricia Suzanne Vogel
13151 Lucin Kiado
13152 Anton Kiado
1316 Ralph Edward Vogel
13161 Michael Thomas Vogel
13162 Emily Ann Vogel
1317 Cynthia Jean Vogel
13171 Cassandra JoAnn Clifford
13172 Nicolette Joy Clifford

2 Clinton Henry Viets

21 Nellie Bell Viets

22 Cora Mae Viets
221 Margaret Viets Drake
2211 Paul Hugh Gruwell
22111 Gina Gruwell
22112 Lisa Gruwell
22113 Rene Gruwell
22114 Maria Gruwell
222 Theodore Francis Drake
2221 David Lawrence Drake
22211 Kathryn Marie Drake
2222 Roger Allan Drake
2223 Nancy Eileen Drake

223 Robert Clinton Drake
2231 Candida Robyn Drake
2232 Jo Rachel Drake

23 LeRoy Rollin Viets
231 Marjorie Doris Viets
2311 Marjorie Blanche Barrett
23111 Constance Gloria Carroll
231111 John Andrew Stubbers
231112 Christopher C. Stubbers
23112 Linda Katherine Carroll
2312 Phillip LeRoy Barrett
23121 Michael John Barrett
23122 Debra Ann Barrett
232 Mary Adelyn Viets
233 Arthur Rollin Viets
234 Maurice Charles Viets
2341 Kelly Charles Viets
23411 David Charles Viets
23412 Laura Carroll Viets
2342 John Arthur Viets
23421 Bryan Douglas Viets
23422 Bradley Curtis Viets
23423 Wendy Leeane Viets
23424 Daniel Jason Viets
23425 Kevin Viets
2343 Barbara Lorene Viets
23431 Christopher Eric Haberstroh
23432 Ryan Lee Haberstroh
23433 Robin Evan Haberstroh

24 Neal Dow Viets

25 Gertrude Viets
251 Elizabeth Gertrude Merrick
252 Eileen Claire Merrick
2521 Raymond Bruce Palmquist
25211 Ian Thomas Palmquist
25212 Grant Richard Palmquist

26 Mabel Claire Viets
261 Virginia Aldora Rowland
262 Harden Viets Rowland
2621 Judith Claire Rowland
2622 John Harden Rowland
26221 Daniel Harden Rowland
263 Margaret Grace Rowland
2631 Gary Lee Veale
2632 Alan Keith Veale
26321 Isaiah Andrew Veale
26322 Reneé Michelle Veale
2633 Timothy Melvin Veale
26331 Jessica Lynn Veale
2634 Donald Wayne Veale

26341 Joshua Isaac Veale
26342 Nathan Phillip Veale
2635 Ronald Andrew Veale
2636 James Phillip Veale
2637 Karen Sue Veale
26371 Denise Michelle Moran
2638 Melvin Waites Veale III
264 Patricia V. Rowland
2641 Michael Earle Young
26411 _____ Young
26412 _____ Young
2642 Robert David Young
2643 Anthony Young
2644 Denise Young

27 Elva Viets
271 Raymond Viets Craine
2711 Claudette Rae Craine
27111 Claudette Marie Cole
27112 Craig Raymond Cole
2712 Kay Marie Craine

28 Leslie Clinton Viets
281 Donald Clinton Viets
2811 Dona Rhu Viets
282 Lola Mae Viets
283 Arlene Ruth Viets
2831 Kevin Bitneau Rockwood
2832 Tacy Lynette Rockwood
2833 Janice Elaine Rockwood
284 Velma Evelyn Viets
2841 Douglas Warren Frazier
2842 Russell Cameron Frazier

3 Elva Louisa Viets

31 John Lawrence

32 Solomon Lee Lawrence

33 Ralph Loring Lawrence
331 Eula Violet Lawrence
3311 Wilma Jean Hughes
33111 Kenneth Michael Goddard
33112 Lawrence Wayne Goddard
3312 Donald Lawrence Hughes
33121 Theresa Kay Hughes
331211 Russell Gene Archer
33122 Sandra Rae Hughes
33123 Donald Rance Hughes
332 Ralph Loring Lawrence Jr.
333 Leo Butler Lawrence
3331 Virginia Ann Lawrence
33311 Evonne Annett Parker

33312 Alan Dean Parker
3332 Leo Francis Lawrence
33321 Patricia Lynn Lawrence
33322 James Francis Lawrence
3333 Dennis Loring Lawrence
3334 David Lee Lawrence
33341 Adam David Lawrence
33342 Daniel Edward Lawrence
3335 Kathleen Estelle Lawrence
33351 Philip Wayne Hendrix
33352 Kristl Marie Hendrix
33353 Bridget Diane Hendrix
3336 Stephen Anthony Lawrence

34 Roscoe Lawrence

35 James Ernest Lawrence
351 Elva Belle Lawrence
352 Ernest Boyd Lawrence

36 Floyd Livingstone Lawrence

37 Dennis Lawrence

4 Inez Alvaretta Viets

41 Eva R. Stafford

5 Harvey Joseph Viets

51 John Alfred Viets

6 Frank Elvaro Viets

61 Estella Inez Viets
611 Russell Wilson
612 Harold Wilson
613 Helen Wilson
614 Donald Edwin Wilson
6141 (Judith Ann) Risa Wilson
61411 (Cheryl) Sylvia Toor
61412 Bryan Toor
6142 Stephen Edwin Wilson

62 Ivan Dean Viets
621 Robert Edwin Viets
6211 John Dean Viets
622 Dorothy Dean Viets
6221 Carol Sue Schell
62211 James Russell Crathorne II
62212 Nancy Lee Crathorne
62213 Christopher Richard Crathorne
62214 Nicole Diane Crathorne

6222 Patricia Jean Schell
62221 Charles Wesley Walton V

63 Walter Clyde Viets

64 Ruth Zola Viets
641 LaReine Clydean Dunakin
6411 Thomas Nelson Lewis
64111 Kevin Nelson Lewis
64112 Kelly Kathleen Lewis
6412 Jean Ruth Lewis
64121 Jeffry Allan Rea
64122 Chad Christopher Rea
64123 Jason Scott Rea
6413 John Dean Lewis
642 Norma Elizabeth Dunakin
6421 Christopher Robert Woodward
64211 Aaron Markham Woodward
6422 Karen Elizabeth Woodward
64221 Mathew Steven Hayton
6423 Claude Alan Woodward
6424 Karol Lyndell Woodward
6425 Clinton Jack Woodward
643 Emma Lou Roseberry
6431 Steven Leslie Johnson
64311 James Steven Johnson
6432 Patricia Ruthanne Johnson
64321 Stephanie Leslie Wissinger
6433 Jere Leanna Fisher
6434 Thomas Milton Fisher
644 Jack Viets Roseberry
6441 Debra Ruth Roseberry
6442 Robin Lynn Roseberry
6443 Thomas Baine Roseberry
6444 Kimberley Roseberry
645 Carolyn Wilson Roseberry
6451 Cynthia Louise Markle
6452 Michael Jackson Markle
6453 Lynn Ann Markle
6454 Joanna Ruth Markle

Viets family, first generation, l to r: Truman, Clinton, Elva, Frank. Taken at family reunion at Clinton Viets' farm in Jefferson County, Kansas, 1932.

Second generation, l to r, front row: Loring Lawrence, Roy Viets, Neal Viets; middle row: Elva (Viets) Richardson, Nellie Viets, Dora (Viets) Chaffee; back row: Stella (Viets) Wilson, Ralph Viets, Ruth (Viets) Roseberry, Ivan Dean Viets, Floyd Lawrence.

Third generation, l to r, row 1: Arthur Viets, Donald Wilson with Emmma Lou Roseberry; row 2: Maurice "Kelly" Viets, Eula (Lawrence) Hughes, Hildred Viets, Adelyn (Viets) Young; row 3: Clydean Dunakin, Raymond Craine, Doris (Viets) Barrett, Leo Lawrence, Dorothy Dean Viets holding Jack Roseberry, Norma Dunakin; row 4: Robert Viets, Ralph Lawrence, Boyd Lawrence. 1932.

Four generations of two families, l to r: Elva (Viets) Lawrence, Loring Lawrence holding granddaughter Wilma Hughes, Eula (Lawrence) Hughes. Doris (Viets) Barrett, Roy Viets, Clinton Viets. Marjorie Barrett in front. 1932.

Chapter 8

Truman Theodore Viets and His Descendants (1848-1941)

1 TRUMAN THEODORE VIETS, eldest child of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets, was born 11 March 1848 in Monroe County, Michigan. This date is given as his birth in the family Bible,[1] in the application for a pension by his father,[2] and on his death certificate.[3] Truman spent his childhood on the family farm in Michigan.

It is thought that Truman did not move to Kansas at the same time as his parents and the other children. He either stayed in Michigan, or was already in Pettis County, Missouri. The latter seems very likely as, at the age of twenty, he had his eye on a certain young lady of the Pettis County area. Nevertheless, in 1870, he was in Leavenworth County, Kansas, and was enumerated in the census with his unmarried uncle, George Viets.[4]

Truman married Catherine Maria Smith on 27 October 1870 in Dresden, Pettis County, Missouri.[5] Catherine, known as "Cassie," was the daughter of Eliza Jane and Elijah Harrison Smith; she was born 9 January 1851 in Woodsfield, Monroe County, Ohio.[6]

In 1871[7] Truman and Cassie were living in Tonganoxie, Leavenworth County, Kansas, where their first child, Emily Cedora, was born. By 1880[8] they had moved to Pettis County, Missouri, having settled near Hughesville. It was here their other two children were born.

From Truman's obituary[9] we read that he served as treasurer of Pettis County, that he owned a rice plantation, and operated a bank near Hughesville. Later he was owner of a bank at Hazen, Arkansas, where the family lived for ten years. He was also a member of the Elks and Oddfellows Lodges.

Truman's first wife, Catherine Maria Smith, died 4 September 1903[10] and was buried at Hughesville. She and Truman had been married for thirty-three years. A few years later Truman married again. This time he chose, as his bride, Mrs. Barbara Alice (Hadley) Viets, who was the widow of his first cousin, Jason Viets. Barbara, the daughter of David and Julia (Nokes) Hadley, was born 13 December 1860 in Whiteford Township, Monroe County, Michigan.[11]

Barbara and Jason were the parents of two children, Blanche Ina and Floyd Jason. Blanche married, first, Byron Jenne, with whom she had three children. The marriage ended in divorce and she later married John W. Kimbell. Truman and Barbara raised two of Barbara's grandchildren, Thelma and Beryl Jenne. Beryl Jenne died in 1978; Thelma (Jenne) Bertsch lives in Mohave Valley, Arizona. The other Jenne grandchild, Claudia Maxine (Jenne) Turner, lives in Chula Vista, California.[12]

Truman and Barbara moved to Kansas City, Missouri, about 1919. (They were living in Hazen, Arkansas, in 1910.[13]) The author remembers Truman Viets, her great uncle, from family reunions that she attended in her

childhood. With his white hair and mustache, always nattily dressed in a suit, white shirt, tie, vest, and a gold watch chain (and, unless memory fails, an Elk's tooth hanging on the chain), he seemed to present the appearance of a typical Southern Colonel.

Ernest Boyd Lawrence also remembers his great uncle visiting his grandmother, Elva (Viets) Lawrence. He recalls that "Uncle Truman used to come to Lawrence [Kansas] to see Grandmother and always spoke of her as his 'baby sister.' He always spoke of his wife as 'the Madam' and she always called him 'Mr. Viets.' She [Barbara] also got up every morning and made him hot, baking powder biscuits. He had five farms when he retired and moved to Kansas City."[14]

Truman Theodore Viets died 2 June 1941 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. Interment was in Memorial Park Cemetery in the same city.[15] Truman's wife, Barbara, died 27 June 1952, also in Kansas City and is buried in the same cemetery.[16] Truman and his first wife, Cassie, had three children: Emily Cedora, Edna Alvereta, and Ralph Stuart.

L to r: Barbara (Hadley) Viets, Truman Viets, Elva (Viets) Lawrence. (Photo courtesy of Elva Faulhaber.)

11 EMILY CEDORA "DORA" VIETS, the eldest child of Truman Theodore and Catherine Maria (Smith) Viets, was born 28 October 1871 in Tonganoxie, Leavenworth County, Kansas.[17] In her early childhood she moved with her parents to Hughesville, Pettis County, Missouri, and it was here that she grew up.

On 14 September 1892 "Dora" Viets married Lawson F. "Buck" Berry at Sedalia, Pettis County, Missouri. He was born 2 January 1853 at Houstonia in the same county. His parents were William Naseby Berry

and Eliza Jane Williams.[2] Dora and Buck had two children: Clarke Viets Berry and a daughter, Temple, who died in infancy.[18]

Hildred (Viets) Vogel, a niece of Dora, has two post cards of that period. One, written by Dora's sister, Edna (Viets) Duly, to her grandfather, John Viets, in McLouth, Kansas, tells him that "Mr. Berry died September 2 [1907] of consumption." The other card was written to Dora by her son, Clarke, and is dated 11 January 1905. Both cards indicate that the Berrys were living at that time in Blackwater, Missouri.[19]

On 19 January 1910 Dora (Viets) Berry married, as her second husband, Levi Scott Chaffee, in Sedalia, Pettis County, Missouri. Scott Chaffee was born 23 January 1872, at Marshall, Saline County, Missouri; he was the son of Myron Charles Chaffee, Sr., and Harriet Esther Rosenbury. Scott Chaffee was the father of four children by a previous marriage to Tessie Ida Ashley: J. Earl Chaffee, Ruth (Chaffee) Milham, Mildred (Chaffee) McInteer, and Ernestine (Chaffee) Hall.[20]

Dora and Scott Chaffee moved to Kansas City after their marriage. Scott Chaffee worked as a carpenter and was superintendent of several construction companies. He was a member of the Arlington Methodist Church, the Independent Order of Oddfellows Lodge at Marshall and the Carpenter's Local No. 61. Scott Chaffee died 28 November 1955 at his home in Kansas City. Interment took place in Ridge Park Cemetery, Marshall, Saline County, Missouri.[21] Dora (Viets) Chaffee died 6 March 1959 in Sweet Springs, Saline County, Missouri, where she had been a resident of a rest home for two years. She was buried at Memorial Park Cemetery in Kansas City.[22]

111 Temple Berry, daughter of Emily Cedora (Viets) and Lawson F. Berry, was born 28 September 1893. She died at the age of two months on 25 November 1893.

112 Clarke Viets Berry, the son of Emily Cedora (Viets) and Lawson F. Berry, was born in Pettis County, Missouri, 8 April 1896.[23] He was eleven years old at the time of his father's death. In 1910, when his mother remarried, the family moved to Kansas City, Missouri, where he grew to adulthood.

Clarke married Orene Elizabeth Darby, 26 May 1917, in Kansas City. She was the daughter of Nellie Kate (Hulse) and W. T. Darby; she was born 2 September 1899 at Oak Grove, Jackson County, Missouri.[24]

Orene and Clarke lived in the Kansas City area where Clarke had, at one time, a store dealing in typewriters.[25] He developed tuberculosis, and they moved to Albuquerque, New Mexico, in an attempt to improve his health. He lost the battle and died 18 February 1941 in Albuquerque.[26] Interment was in Kansas City, Missouri. Orene and Clarke Berry had no children.

12 EDNA ALVERETA VIETS, the second child of Truman Theodore and Catherine Maria (Smith) Viets, was born at Hughesville, Pettis County, Missouri, 12 November 1882.[27] Edna attended the old Hughesville College, taking nurses training. At the age of 21 years she married David William Duly Jr. on 25 November 1903 in Hughesville. David, the son of William and Rebecca (Stirlen) Duly, was born 20 June 1881 in Hughesville.[28]

Edna and David spent most of their life in Pettis County. David died there 17 November 1952, at Sedalia, and was buried at High Point Cemetery in Hughesville.[29] After her husband's death, Edna moved to St. Joseph, Missouri, where she worked as a hospital nurse for about thirteen years until she suffered a hip injury. She died in St. Joseph, Buchanan County, Missouri, 19 June 1965. She also was buried in the High Point Cemetery at Hughesville.[30] Edna and David Duly were the parents of two sons: Kenneth Theodore and David Elwood. David died before his second birthday.

121 Kenneth Theodore Duly, only surviving child of Edna Alvereta (Viets) and David William Duly, Jr., was born 25 October 1904 in Hughesville, Pettis County, Missouri. He was raised in Pettis County and married Mildred Irene May on 31 May 1925 at Marshall, Saline County, Missouri. She is the daughter of Arthur Lee and Addie Frances (Landers) May.

Kenneth took work at the University of Missouri, and was employed as a Government building inspector for which he holds several performance citations. He is now retired and spends much of his leisure time gardening. Mildred went two years to the Teachers' College at Warrensburg, Missouri, and taught in the public school system. The Dulys have one son, David Lee. Kenneth and Mildred live at: Rt. 1, Hermitage, MO 65668.[31]

1211 David Lee Duly, the only child of Kenneth Theodore and Mildred Irene (May) Duly, was born 17 May 1928 in Tulsa, Tulsa County, Oklahoma. He was married 29 August 1959 in Kansas City, Missouri, to Nellie Joanne Cline. Joanne is the daughter of William and Bessie Cline. Her birth date is 20 January 1936, and her birth place is Kansas City, Wyandotte County, Kansas.

David is in the business of manufacturing and selling fireplace equipment. He served in the U.S. Navy in World War II. Joanne's hobby is raising houseplants. She is a homemaker and enjoys her children and grandchildren. David and Joanne have four children: David Patrick, Laura Jo, Catherine Susan, and Jason Paul. They live at 11804 Drury, Kansas City, MO 64137.[32]

12111 David Patrick Duly, son of David Lee and Nellie Joanne (Cline) Duly, was born 5 December 1960 in

Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. David Patrick is married and the father of one daughter.

121111 Crystal Dawn Duly - born 12 January 1979.

12112 Laura Jo Duly, the second child of David Lee and Nellie Joanne (Cline) Duly, was born 25 April 1963 in Kansas City, Missouri. She married _____ Nicholson, and they have one son.

121121 David Matthew Nicholson - born 5 October 1980.

12113 Catherine Susan Duly, daughter of David Lee and Nellie Joanne (Cline) Duly, was born 10 June 1969 in Tucson, Pima County, Arizona.

12114 Jason Paul Duly, son of David Lee and Nellie Joanne (Cline) Duly, was born 11 January 1978 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

122 David Elwood Duly, son of Edna Alvereta (Viets) and David William Duly, was born 24 November 1910 in Pettis County, Missouri. David Elwood died 1 July 1912 and is buried in the High Point Cemetery at Hughesville, Missouri.[33]

13 RALPH STUART VIETS, the son of Truman Theodore and Catherine Maria (Smith) Viets, was born 30 May 1885 at Hughesville, Pettis County, Missouri. On 31 March 1907 he married Isophene Scott in LaMonte, Pettis County, Missouri.[34] She was the daughter of Rush M. and Nancy (Todd) Scott, her birthdate being 5 July 1886.[35]

Ralph and Isophene lived for many years in Kansas City, Missouri, where Ralph was a mechanic at the Downtown Buick Garage. He retired about 1949 and they moved back to LaMonte, Missouri. Both Ralph and his wife were members of the LaMonte Christian Church and the Royal Neighbors of America Lodge.[36]

Ralph Stuart Viets died 6 September 1966 in Bothwell Hospital in Sedalia, Missouri; he was buried in the LaMonte Cemetery.[37] Isophene moved to Raytown, Jackson County, Missouri, to live with her daughter, Hildred Catherine (Viets) Vogel, in 1974. She died at age 89 at Baptist Memorial Hospital in Kansas City, Missouri, 12 January 1976. Burial was in the LaMonte Cemetery.[38]

Ralph and Isophene (Scott) Viets were the parents of one daughter, Hildred Catherine.

131 Hildred Catherine Viets,[39] the only child of Ralph Stuart and Isophene (Scott) Viets, was born 24 February 1908 in LaMonte, Pettis County, Missouri. She was raised in the Kansas City area. On 3 July 1933 she married John Joseph Vogel in Kansas City, Wyandotte County, Kansas. John was born 30 May 1909 in Kansas City, Kansas, the son of Edward and Mona (Fuhr) Vogel. John is a retired fur cutter. He also does house repairs and painting. His hobby is golf. Hildred is a homemaker, retired from dressmaking and alterations. Her hobbies are collecting stamps and plates. The Vogels have raised a family of seven children--they have twenty grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren, all of whom live within a radius of 11½ miles of them!

The seven children, all of whom were born in Kansas City, Missouri, are: John Joseph Jr., Teresa Ann, Mary Catherine, Helen Elizabeth, Patricia Suzanne, Ralph Edward, and Cynthia Jean. The Vogels live at 8300 East 85th Terrace, Raytown, MO 64138.

1311 John Joseph Vogel Jr., first child of Hildred Catherine (Viets) and John Joseph Vogel, was born 7 April 1934 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. He married first, Nancy Ann (Hyatt) Thomas, on 21 July 1956 in Kansas City. Nancy Ann had a son by a previous marriage, Clayton Laverne Thomas, born 21 October 1954. Nancy Ann and John Vogel Jr. had three children together: Josephine Ann, Debra Sue, and John Joseph III.

13111 Josephine Ann Vogel, daughter of Nancy Ann (Hyatt) and John Joseph Vogel Jr., was born 9 January 1957. She was married to Michael Stanley. Their marriage ended in divorce. They have one daughter, Ginger Suzanne.

131111 Ginger Suzanne Stanley, daughter of Josephine Ann (Vogel) and Michael Stanley, was born 21 January 1974 in Raytown, Jackson County, Missouri.

Josephine Ann married as her second husband, Edward Generaux. They have one son, Jason. They live at 10112 E. 79th St., Raytown, MO 64138.

131112 Jason Generaux, son of Josephine Ann (Vogel) and Edward Generaux, was born 2 December 1978 in Raytown, Jackson County, Missouri.

13112 Debra Sue Vogel, daughter of John Joseph Vogel Jr.

and Nancy Ann Hyatt, was born 27 December 1959 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

13113 John Joseph Vogel III, son of John Joseph Vogel Jr. and Nancy Ann Hyatt, was born 22 March 1961 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

On 22 November 1963 John Joseph Vogel Jr. married, as his second wife, Gerald Dean Littlefield, in Kansas City, Missouri. Gerald Dean, born 7 April 1937 in Stockton, San Joaquin County, California, is the daughter of Nellie L. (Herrick) and Bertram J. Littlefield. John and Geraldine have a daughter, Catrenia Marie. They live at 419 Carriage, Lee's Summit, MO 64063.

13114 Catrenia Marie Vogel, daughter of John Joseph and Gerald Dean (Littlefield) Vogel, was born 29 September 1978 in Lee's Summit, Jackson County, Missouri.

1312 Teresa Ann Vogel, daughter of Hildred Catherine (Viets) and John Joseph Vogel, was born 16 December 1935 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. She married 15 January 1955, Bobbie K. Thurman in Kansas City, Missouri. Teresa Ann and Bobbie have five children: Victoria Lee, Denise Ann, Christopher Kurt, Timothy Scott, and Bruce Lee. The Thurmans are divorced. Teresa Ann Thurman lives at 9409 Palmer, Kansas City, MO 64138.

13121 Victoria Lee Thurman, daughter of Teresa Ann (Vogel) and Bobbie K. Thurman, was born 12 May 1956 in Bossier City, Bossier Parish, Louisiana. She married, 12 August 1978, Robert Beebe. They reside at 9006 E. 87th St., Raytown, MO 64138.

13122 Denise Ann Thurman, daughter of Teresa Ann (Vogel) and Bobbie K. Thurman, was born 2 August 1957 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. She married, 8 February 1975, Tony Padilla. Tony is the son of Lucio and Rita Padilla; he was born 14 September 1956 in Kansas City, Missouri. They have two children, Carlos Santina and Linda Patricia. Tony and Denise are now divorced. Denise lives at 11911 Grand Borolane, Apt. 87, Grandview, MO 64030.

131221 Carlos Santina Padilla, son of Denise Ann (Thurman) and Tony Padilla, was born 29 June

1975 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

131222 Linda Patricia Padilla, daughter of Denise Ann (Thurman) and Tony Padilla, was born 16 March 1977 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

13123 Christopher Kurt Thurman, son of Teresa Ann (Vogel) and Bobbie K. Thurman, was born 1 March 1959 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

13124 Timothy Scott Thurman, son of Teresa Ann (Vogel) and Bobbie K. Thurman, was born 7 November 1960 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

13125 Bruce Lee Thurman, son of Teresa Ann (Vogel) and Bobbie K. Thurman, was born 27 September 1962 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

1313 Mary Catherine Vogel, daughter of Hildred Catherine (Viets) and John Joseph Vogel, was born 9 June 1937 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. On 7 April 1956 she was married to Kenneth Wayne Gray, son of Nellie May (Van Noy) and Joseph Waldin Gray Sr., in Kansas City. They are the parents of four children: Joseph Geary, Catherine Marie, Margret Louise, and Monique Christine. Mary Catherine and Ken Gray reside at 1116 Wild Plum, Lee's Summit, MO 64063.

13131 Joseph Geary Gray, son of Mary Catherine (Vogel) and Kenneth Wayne Gray, was born 28 February 1957 in Kansas City, Wyandotte County, Kansas. He married Nattivadad Cabellon. They live at 98112 61st St., Apt. 2, Raytown, MO 64133.

13132 Catherine Marie Gray, daughter of Mary Catherine (Vogel) and Kenneth Wayne Gray, was born 1 January 1959 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. She married Michael Meade. They are the parents of one daughter, Brandi Kee.

131321 Brandi Kee Meade, daughter of Catherine Marie (Gray) and Michael Meade, was born 19 August 1977.

13133 Margret Louise Gray, daughter of Mary Catherine (Vogel) and Kenneth Wayne Gray, was born 31 July 1961 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. She married Jeffery Yergovich, 25 April 1981.

13134 Monique Christine Gray, daughter of Mary Catherine (Vogel) and Kenneth Wayne Gray, was born 9 March 1965 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

1314 Helen Elizabeth Vogel, daughter of Hildred Catherine (Viets) and John Joseph Vogel, was born 26 October 1938, Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. She resides with her parents.

1315 Patricia Suzanne Vogel, daughter of Hildred Catherine (Viets) and John Joseph Vogel, was born 27 March 1944 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. She was married 6 June 1964 at Raytown, Jackson County, Missouri, to Anthony Joseph Kiado and later divorced. Anthony, the son of Josephine (Penna) and Jim Kiado, died 1 May 1976 in Raytown, Missouri. They have two children: Lucin and Anton.

13151 Lucin Kiado, first child of Patricia Suzanne (Vogel) and Anthony Joseph Kiado, was born 30 May 1965 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

13152 Anton Kiado, son of Patricia Suzanne (Vogel) and Anthony Joseph Kiado, was born 25 November 1969 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

Patricia Suzanne married as her second husband, William F. Akers, 25 May 1979. The Akers live at 428 N.E. Mulberry, Lee's Summit, MO 64063.

1316 Ralph Edward Vogel, son of Hildred Catherine (Viets) and John Joseph Vogel, was born 1 March 1950 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. He married 11 February 1972 in Kansas City, Patricia Ann Vowells. Patricia Ann, born 27 November 1951 in Kansas City, Missouri, is the daughter of Mary JoAnn (Hickey) and John Poiner Vowells. Ralph and Patricia have two children, Michael Thomas and Emily Ann. They live at 8006 E. 93rd, Kansas City, MO 64138.

13161 Michael Thomas Vogel, son of Ralph Edward and Patricia Ann (Vowells) Vogel, was born 15 February 1974.

13162 Emily Ann Vogel, daughter of Ralph Edward and Patricia Ann (Vowells) Vogel, was born 5 February 1977 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

1317 Cynthia Jean Vogel, daughter of Hildred Catherine (Viets) and John Joseph Vogel, was born 22 July 1951 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. She married Patrick John Clifford on 12 August 1972 in Kansas City. Pat, born 25 November 1950, is the son of Marie (Lamb) and Francis J. Clifford. The Cliffords have two daughters, Cassandra (Cassie) JoAnn and Nicolette Joy. Cynthia and Pat live at 14213 Little Blue Road, Kansas City, MO 64136.

13171 Cassandra JoAnn Clifford, daughter of Cynthia Jean (Vogel) and Patrick John Clifford, was born 19 July 1976 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

13172 Nicolette Joy Clifford, daughter of Cynthia Jean (Vogel) and Patrick John Clifford, was born 31 December 1979 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

References - Chapter 8

1. Family Bible record of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets. Bible owned by Leo Butler Lawrence, 138 W. Park St., Gardner, KS 66030.

2. Declaration for Pension Record for John Viets, No. 870,100, 5 May 1898.

3. Death Record of Truman Theodore Viets, 2 June 1941, Missouri State Board of Health, No. 20628, Jefferson City, Missouri. Certified photocopy in possession of author.

4. 1870 U.S. Census, Leavenworth Co., Kansas, Tonganoxie Township, National Archives Microfilm M593, Roll 437, p. 540.

5. Marriage of Truman Theodore Viets 27 October 1870. Information from Marriage Certificate owned by Hildred Catherine Vogel, 8300 E. 85 Terrace, Raytown, MO 64138. From letter 22 February 1976 to author.

6. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

7. Birth of Emily Cedora Viets, 28 October 1871. From Cedora Viets' Diary, owned by Ernestine Chaffee Hall, Sweet Springs, Missouri.

8. 1880 U.S. Census, Pettis County, Missouri, p. 149, National Archives Microfilm T9, Roll 708.

9. Obituary of Truman T. Viets, 2 June 1941. From unpublished notes of Isabel Viets. [Pettis County, Missouri, newspaper?]

10. Death of Catherine Maria (Smith) Viets, 4 September 1903. Letter from her grandson, Kenneth Duly, Hermitage, Missouri, 3 March 1976.

11. Death record of Barbara Alice (Hadley) Viets, 27 June 1952, Kansas City, Missouri, Division of Health, Jefferson City, Missouri, Registrar's File No. 2932. Certified copy of original in possession of author.

12. Letter from Claudia Maxine (Jenne) Turner, Chula Vista, California, 25 January 1979.

13. Obituary of John Viets, The McLouth [Kansas] Times, 13 May 1910.

14. Letter from Ernest Boyd Lawrence, 15 December 1975, to author.

15. Obituary of Truman Viets, 2 June 1941.

16. Obituary of Mrs. Barbara Alice Viets, 27 June 1952, Kansas City Star, p. 31, col. 6.

17. Birth of Emily Cedora (Viets) Chaffee, 28 October 1871, from her diary.

18. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

19. Death of Lawson F. Berry, 2 September 1907, Blackwater, Missouri. Postcards in possession of Hildred (Viets) Vogel, 8300 E. 85 Terrace, Raytown, MO 64138.

20. Information on Scott Chaffee supplied by his daughter, Ernestine (Chaffee) Hall, Sweet Springs, MO 65351.

21. Obituary of L. Scott Chaffee, 30 November 1955, The Daily Democrat News, Marshall, Missouri, p. 1, col. 8.

22. Obituary of Mrs. Dora Chaffee, 6 March 1959, Kansas City Star.

23. Birth of Clarke Viets Berry, 8 April 1896. Diary of Emily Cedora (Viets) Chaffee.

24. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

25. Conversation with Clydean (Dunakin) Lewis 28 May 1980, Prescott, AZ.

26. Death of Clarke Viets Berry, 18 February 1941, Albuquerque [New Mexico] Tribune, 19 February 1941; Kansas City [Missouri] Star, 19 February 1941, p. 2.

27. Birth of Edna Alvereta Viets. Letter from Kenneth Theodore Duly, 3 March 1976.

28. Ibid.

29. Ibid.

30. Obituary of Edna Duly, The Sedalia [Missouri] Democrat, 21 June 1965.

31. Letter from Kenneth Duly, 3 March 1976.

32. All information on David Lee Duly's family supplied by David Lee Duly, letter 19 April 1981.

33. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

34. Obituary of Ralph S. Viets [LaMonte, Missouri newspaper?], September 1966. Sent to author by Hildred (Viets) Vogel, 22 April 1976.

35. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

36. Obituary of Ralph S. Viets.

37. Ibid.

38. Obituary of Isophene S. Viets, Kansas City Star, 14 January 1976.

39. All information on Vogel family supplied by Hildred Catherine (Viets) Vogel in letters 22 February 1976, 20 April 1976, and 24 October 1981.

Clinton Henry and Adeline (LaMotte) Viets, 60th wedding anniversary, 1935. (Photo courtesy of Doris Barrett.)

Children of Clinton and Adeline (LaMotte) Viets, l to r: Roy Viets, Neal Viets, Mabel (Viets) Rowland, Elva (Viets) Meyer, Leslie Viets, Carthage, Missouri, 1954. (Photo courtesy of Doris Barrett.)

Chapter 9

Clinton Henry Viets and His Descendants
(1850-1939)

2 CLINTON HENRY VIETS, son of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets, was born 13 March 1850[1] in Monroe County, Michigan. His name appears as Henry C. in the 1860 census[2] and, as late as 1898, his father listed him as Henry C.[3] He apparently preferred to be called Clinton H. as in later years this form is used more often. Clinton grew up on the farm in Michigan, and, at the age of eighteen, moved with his parents to Leavenworth County, Kansas.

Two of his grandchildren, Doris (Viets) Barrett and Maurice Charles "Kelly" Viets, remember hearing of an early brief marriage of their grandfather. Within the first several years both Clinton's wife and first child died in childbirth.[4] No record of this marriage has been found. Clinton married a second time in 1875.

Raymond Viets Craine, a grandson of Clinton Viets, has the marriage certificate of his grandparents. On it the bride and groom are listed as "Miss Ada LeMotte" and "Mr. Clinton H. Viets." The marriage took place in Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio, on 17 November 1875.[5]

"Ada" or Adeline Dupreis LaMotte, according to a letter written by her daughter Nellie Bell, was the daughter of Louis and Octavia Dupreis LaMotte. (Adeline's obituary[6] gives Evangeline as her mother's name.) Louis LaMotte came from France. Adeline was born 21 November 1856 in St. Louis, Missouri. Her father died when she was four years of age, and the mother and children subsequently moved to Toledo, Ohio. At age ten Adeline went to live with a family named Andrus. Her mother died about 1879.[7]

After their marriage in Toledo, Clinton and Addie moved immediately to a farm near the present site of McLouth, Kansas. A few years later they moved to another farm in the O'Neil district of Jefferson County, Kansas. Here they settled and built a log cabin. In later years they built a new home, and were still living there when they celebrated their sixtieth wedding anniversary.[8] The large red barn on the farm was built by their sons, Neal and Roy, and their nephew, Loring Lawrence. Some of the logs from the original cabin were used in the construction of the barn.[9]

The house was a comfortable, typical farm home of that time, and here their eight children, all born in Jefferson County, were raised. The house had carbide lights in each room in the early 1900s. Later a windmill generated the power for the lights. Among other crops, they grew cane which was made into sorghum in their own mill and put up in oak barrels. During World War I, when sugar was very scarce, they sold a great amount of the sorghum to the armed services.[10]

Their home, High View Farm, brings many pleasant memories to the author, as she spent many special Sunday afternoons as a child visiting "Uncle Clint and Aunt Addie" with her parents. She yet remembers the wild strawberries she picked and her mother turned into jam, the big haymow just right for jumping purposes, rabbit hunting with "Cousin Neal," and all

the other many attractions that the farm had for a "city" child. Their home was also the site for several large Viets family reunions.

After having lived on the farm for more than sixty years, Clint and Addie moved to an apartment in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. It was here that Adeline (LaMotte) Viets died, 10 March 1938.[11] Clinton moved back to the farm (8 miles north of Lawrence) and in failing health was cared for by his daughter, Elva (Viets) Meyer, until his death, 25 September 1939.[12] Both Addie and Clinton Viets are buried in Oak Hill Cemetery in Lawrence.[13] Their children are: Nellie Bell, Cora Mae, LeRoy Rollin, Neal Dow, Gertrude (Mary Ann), Mabel Claire, Elva, and Leslie Clinton.

21 NELLIE BELL VIETS, first child of Clinton Henry and Adeline (LaMotte) Viets, was born 11 November 1876[14] on the family farm in Jefferson County, Kansas. Nellie grew up on the farm. As a result of a fall from a swing in childhood she was crippled.[15] She became an accomplished pianist, and gave piano lessons to many young people, including the author. Nellie was never married. She died at Lawrence Memorial Hospital, Lawrence, Kansas, 14 May 1937. She was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery in the same town.[16]

22 CORA MAE VIETS, daughter of Clinton Henry and Adeline (LaMotte) Viets, was born 1 August 1878[17] in Jefferson County, Kansas. She spent her childhood on the farm. She was graduated from Kansas State Teacher's College in Emporia, Kansas, in 1906. In college she was the president of the Y.W.C.A., a delegate to Lake Geneva Conference in 1904, a champion tennis player and lady skater.[18]

On 8 June 1909 Cora married Frank C. Drake. They had attended the same college and Frank taught in the country school in O'Neil district, boarding with Cora's parents. Cora taught at Linwood, Leavenworth County, Kansas, for a short while.[19] She later taught in the Topeka, Kansas, school system.[20]

Frank C. Drake, born 14 February 1881, in Wetmore, Nemaha County, Kansas, was the son of Irving O. and Katherine (Crowley) Drake.[21] Frank was graduated from the University of Kansas Law School in 1908. He practiced law in Kansas and Wyoming for several years. The family then moved to Washington state where Frank was superintendent of schools at Mossyrock and Centralia in Lewis County, and at Port Townsend in Jefferson County. In 1921 he became associated with Wilson's Business College in Seattle, and was with them for fourteen years. He later operated the Washington Business College in Tacoma. During World War II he served as advisor with the Civil Construction Corps' education division. He taught in Seattle Y.M.C.A. schools until he retired in 1946.[22]

Cora Mae died 20 March 1937 in Seattle. The body was cremated. Frank Drake married, about five years after the death of his first wife, Dora Moffet. He died 17 March 1948 in Seattle.[23]

Frank and Cora Mae (Viets) Drake were the parents of three children: Margaret Viets, Theodore Francis, and Robert Clinton.

221 Margaret Viets Drake, the first child of Cora Mae (Viets) and Frank C. Drake, was born 29 August 1911 in Cody, Park County, Wyoming.[24] The family moved to Washington state within two years of her birth; they lived first in Lewis County, then Jefferson County. When Margaret was about ten years old the family settled in Seattle, King County, Washington.[25]

Margaret Viets Drake married Elmer T. Gruwell, Jr., in Seattle, 8 July 1933.[26] Elmer was the son of Elmer T. and Anna (Jackson) Gruwell and was born 27 March 1907 in Hampton, Franklin County, Iowa. Elmer was secretary for the Y.M.C.A. in Seattle.[27] The family lived in Bremerton, Kitsap County, Washington, in the 1950s. About 1956 the Gruwells moved to Evanston, Cook County, Illinois. They later moved to Inglewood, California.[28]

Margaret Viets (Drake) Gruwell died 8 March 1961 in Inglewood, Los Angeles County, California. Burial was in Bremerton, Washington.[29] Elmer T. Gruwell Jr. is also deceased. A second wife survives him. Margaret and Elmer had one son, Paul Hugh.

2211 Paul Hugh Gruwell, only child of Margaret Viets (Drake) and Elmer T. Gruwell, Jr., was born 15 April 1934 in Seattle, King County, Washington.[30] He married Betty Wickers and they had four daughters: Gina, Lisa, Rene and Maria. Paul and Betty are divorced. Paul has worked for California studios in the field of cartoon animation. He is presently in Korea teaching animation. Betty (Wickers) Gruwell's address is: P.O. Box 1158, Middletown, CA 95461.[31]

22111 Gina Gruwell, daughter of Paul and Betty (Wickers) Gruwell, was born 16 March 1958 in Bremerton, Kitsap County, Washington. She lives in San Francisco, California.

22112 Lisa Gruwell, daughter of Paul and Betty (Wickers) Gruwell, was born 21 May 1960 in Seattle, King County, Washington. She is a junior at the University of California, Santa Cruz, California.

22113 Rene Gruwell, daughter of Paul and Betty (Wickers) Gruwell, was born 20 October 1962 in Seattle, King County, Washington. She attends Edmonds [Washington] Community College.

22114 Maria Gruwell, daughter of Paul and Betty (Wickers) Gruwell, was born 8 August 1966 in Seattle, King

County, Washington. She lives with her mother in Middletown, California.

222 Theodore Francis "Bill" Drake, son of Cora Mae (Viets) and Frank C. Drake, was born 27 October 1913 in Centralia, Lewis County, Washington. The family moved to Jefferson County, Washington, about 1915 and in 1921 settled in Seattle. "Bill" married Quinica Venetta "Honey" Cram, 9 July 1937 in Tacoma, Pierce County, Washington. She is the daughter of Theodore H. and Mabel (Stevens) Cram. She was born 17 July 1913 in Tacoma.[32]

"Bill" Drake served in World War II. He was an officer in the Naval Reserve in the Supply Corps, and was a supply officer on the USS Pegasus. In 1942 he was commissioned Lieutenant, and in 1944, Lieutenant Commander. He later became a Captain, and was stationed at the Navy Yard in Bremerton, Washington.[33] "Bill" and "Honey" Drake are now retired. Their hobbies are travel, fishing and skiing. The Drakes have three children: David Lawrence, Roger Allan and Nancy Eileen. The Bill Drakes live at 2615 East Phinney Bay Drive, Bremerton, Washington 98310.

2221 David Lawrence Drake,[34] son of Theodore Francis "Bill" and Quinica Venetta (Cram) Drake, was born 8 April 1941 in Bremerton, Kitsap County, Washington. He married Diane Stevens. They are now divorced. David and Diane are the parents of one daughter, Kathryn Marie.

22211 Kathryn Marie Drake, daughter of David Lawrence and Diane (Stevens) Drake, was born 10 December 1967.

2222 Roger Allan Drake, son of Theodore Francis "Bill" and Quinica Venetta (Cram) Drake, was born 25 July 1943 in Bremerton, Kitsap County, Washington.[35] He attended the University of Tennessee from which he holds a Ph.D. degree. He married Loretta Chen, 14 July 1979 in Knoxville, Knox County, Tennessee. Roger is Assistant Professor of Psychology at Western State College. They live at 110 West Ohio Avenue, Gunnison, CO 81230.[36]

2223 Nancy Eileen Drake, daughter of Theodore Francis "Bill" and Quinica Venetta (Cram) Drake, was born 11 September 1946 in Bremerton, Kitsap County, Washington. Nancy is employed at a day care center and lives with her parents.

223 Robert Clinton Drake,[37] son of Cora Mae (Viets) and Frank C. Drake, was born 16 May 1916 in Port Townsend, Jefferson County, Washington. He married, in Seattle, Washington, Patricia E. Young, 6 March 1943. Robert (also called Robin) and Patricia are the parents of two daughters, Candida Robyn and Jo Rachel.

Robin was an economist with the government and is now retired. Robert and Patricia have been divorced since 1962. Patricia (Young) Drake's address is 2130 N. 62nd Street, Seattle, WA 98103.

2231 Candida Robyn "Candy" Drake, daughter of Robert Clinton and Patricia (Young) Drake, was born 9 May 1955 in Seattle, King County, Washington. Her address is P.O. Box 60, Las Vegas, NV 89101.

2232 Jo Rachel Drake, daughter of Robert Clinton and Patricia (Young) Drake, was born 31 January 1960 in Seattle, King County, Washington. Her address is: 4333 N. 24th Street, Apt. 323, Phoenix, AZ 85016.

23 LEROY ROLLIN VIETS, son of Clinton Henry and Adeline (LaMotte) Viets, was born 24 November 1880 in Jefferson County, Kansas. Roy grew to adulthood on the family farm, and on 2 August 1905 he married Charlotte Grace Huckett in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. "Lottie," as she was known to the family, was the daughter of Mary (Hanwell) and Joseph James Huckett. Both of her parents were born in England; they were married in Canada.[38]

Roy and Lottie settled on a farm adjoining the property of Roy's parents in Jefferson County, Kansas, near the small town of McLouth. After farming for about twenty-five years, they moved to the Kansas City area and Roy became a landscape gardener. In later years they lived in a small home on the same acreage with their daughter, Doris (Viets) Barrett in Stilwell, Johnson County, Kansas.

Charlotte and Roy celebrated their sixty-eighth wedding anniversary in 1973. It should be noted that both Roy's parents (Clinton and Addie) and his grandparents (John and Mary Ann) had also lived to celebrate more than sixty years of marriage.

LeRoy Rollin Viets died, at the age of 93, in a nursing home in Louisburg, Miami County, Kansas, 7 February 1974.[39] "Lottie" spent the last few years of her life at the John Knox retirement village in Lee's Summit, Missouri. Here she remained active and interested in living until her death. Having always been called by the nickname of "Lottie" she decided that she much preferred her full name of Charlotte; thus, during her residence in the retirement home she was known to her many friends and relatives as Charlotte.[40] Charlotte Grace (Huckett) Viets died at age 92 at the Baptist Memorial Hospital in Kansas City, Missouri, 22 March 1977. Both Roy and Charlotte were members of the Stilwell [Kansas] United Methodist Church. They are buried in Johnson County Memorial Gardens Cemetery.[41]

Four children were born to LeRoy and Charlotte: Marjorie Doris, Mary Adelyn, Arthur Rollin and Maurice Charles.

231 Marjorie Doris Viets, daughter of LeRoy Rollin and Charlotte Grace (Huckett) Viets, was born in Jefferson County, Kansas, near McLouth on 4 January 1908. She was raised in this area and attended McLouth High School. On 6 July 1926 she married Rubert Joseph Barrett in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. Rubert is the son of Mary (Downey) and John Robert Barrett, and was born 18 February 1902 in Manistee, Manistee County, Michigan. Both of his parents were born in Canada; his father was born 16 April 1856, the mother was born 12 March 1867, and they were married in 1889 in Manistee, Michigan. Rubert is one of seven children and a twin.[42]

Rubert was in the fire protection business for more than forty years. He retired as president of Viking Sprinkler Systems in 1971. They lived on a ninety acre farm near Stilwell, Kansas, in Johnson County. About 1977 they moved to a home at the John Knox Village in Lee's Summit, Missouri. Doris' hobby is bowling, and she owns many trophies which tell of her skill at this sport. The Barretts also like to fish and travel. Doris and Rubert have two children: Marjorie Blanche and Phillip LeRoy. The Barrett's address is 1905 Quail Trail, Lee's Summit, MO 64063.

2311 Marjorie Blanche Barrett, daughter of Marjorie Doris (Viets) and Rubert Joseph Barrett, was born 15 July 1927 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. Marjorie was raised in the Kansas City area. She and John Carroll were married 2 May 1946 at Fairway, Johnson County, Kansas. John was born 15 October 1923 at Sioux City, Woodbury County, Iowa.

The John Carrolls own and operate the Superior Fire Sprinkler Company in Cincinnati, Ohio. They are the parents of two daughters, Constance Gloria and Linda Katherine. John and Marjorie Carroll live at 7859 Hosbrook Road, Cincinnati, OH 45243.

23111 Constance Gloria Carroll was born 21 June 1947 to Marjorie Blanche (Barrett) and John Carroll in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. Connie married 2 September 1967 Clifford Andrew Stubbers. They are the parents of two sons, John Andrew and Christopher C. Connie and Clifford were divorced in 1975. She is employed as a computer operator. Connie and her two sons live at Kensington Lane Apts., Apt. 17, Cincinnati, OH 45236.

231111 John Andrew Stubbers, son of Constance Gloria (Carroll) and Clifford Andrew Stubbers, was born 20 April 1970 in Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio.

231112 Christopher C. Stubbers, son of Constance Gloria (Carroll) and Clifford Andrew Stub-

bers, was born 9 September 1971 in Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio.

23112 Linda Katherine Carroll, daughter of Marjorie Blanche (Barrett) and John Carroll, was born 8 October 1950 in Omaha, Douglas County, Nebraska. She is a singer in supper clubs in Watertown, Massachusetts.

2312 Phillip LeRoy Barrett, son of Marjorie Doris (Viets) and Rubert Joseph Barrett, was born 19 May 1939 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. He married Margaret Ann Coulter, 29 December 1958, at Clyde, Cloud County, Kansas. Margaret was born 9 November 1939 in Concordia, Cloud County, Kansas. Phillip and Margaret live on twenty acres near Stilwell, Kansas, formerly part of the acreage owned by Phillip's parents. Phil is in the same business as his father, fire protection, with Viking Sprinkler Systems. He and Margaret are the parents of two children, Michael John and Debra Ann.

23121 Michael John Barrett, son of Phillip LeRoy and Margaret Ann (Coulter) Barrett, was born 16 May 1961 in Tempe, Maricopa County, Arizona.

23122 Debra Ann Barrett, daughter of Phillip LeRoy and Margaret Ann (Coulter) Barrett, was born 17 August 1963 in Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio.

232 Mary Adelyn Viets,[43] daughter of LeRoy Rollin and Charlotte Grace (Huckett) Viets, was born 22 July 1910 in Jefferson County, Kansas. She was named for her two grandmothers, Mary (Hanwell) Huckett and Adeline (LaMotte) Viets. She married Frank O. Young, son of Elizabeth (Kelsey) and William Simpson Young, on 30 November 1929 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. Frank Young was born in in Garnett, Anderson County, Kansas, 9 January 1903.

Adelyn (Viets) Young died at age 52 in Mission, Johnson County, Kansas, at the family home and is buried in Johnson County Memorial Gardens Cemetery.[44] Frank and Adelyn had no children.

Frank Young, a building engineer for radio station KMBC and KMBC-TV in Kansas City, is now retired. He has always retained a close relationship with the Viets family. He lives at 1904 Killarney, John Knox Village, Lee's Summit, MO 64063.

233 Arthur Rollin Viets, son of LeRoy Rollin and Charlotte (Huckett) Viets, was born 4 September 1912 in Jefferson County, Kansas. He was married 12 May 1934 in Liberty, Clay County, Missouri, to

Bonita Opal McNew. She was born 30 October 1913 to Ira L. and Clara V. (Prince) McNew in Sedalia, Pettis County, Missouri. Art is a retired cabinet maker whose hobby reflects his love of his chosen occupation: he makes reproductions of antique clocks. He served in the Third Army in World War II under General George S. Patton. Bonnie's hobbies are making appliqued quilts and knitting. They have no children. They recently moved from Lone Jack, Missouri, to 2204 Quail Street, Harrisonville, MO 64701.[45]

234 Maurice Charles "Kelly" Viets,[46] son of LeRoy Rollin and Charlotte Grace (Huckett) Viets, was born in Jefferson County, Kansas. "Kelly" married Edna Lorene Felt, 3 September 1938 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. Edna is the daughter of Etta (Engleman) and Harry Bassett Felt; she was born 22 May 1918 at Mendon, Sheridan County, Missouri.

In early childhood Maurice Charles acquired the nickname of "Kelly" from his older sister, Doris. She used to give him "piggy-back" rides and when she decided it was time to quit, she would stoop down and shout "Slide, Kelly, slide!" The name stuck and became such a part of the family that a son was also named Kelly.

"Kelly" served in the medical corps in World War II. He is a consulting engineer, licensed in Kansas and Missouri. He served as city engineer for Bonner Springs, Kansas. He is a licensed pilot and his hobby is sport aviation. He owns his own plane and he and Edna participate in many activities in a national sport aviation club. Edna Viets is now International President of Psi Psi Psi, the only chartered society for sorority mothers, affiliated with Delta Delta Delta sorority. She travels in this capacity to establish chapters at various universities.

"Kelly" retired as a consulting engineer in 1981. They have three children: Kelly Charles, John Arthur, and Barbara Lorene. Kelly and Edna live at 7745 W. 183rd, Stilwell, KS 66085.

2341 Kelly Charles "K.C." Viets, son of Maurice Charles "Kelly" and Edna Lorene (Felt) Viets, was born 28 October 1942 in Hutchinson, Reno County, Kansas. He married 25 August 1963 Julie Helen Sherard, daughter of the John Carroll Sherards. She was born 8 October 1942 at Mission, Johnson County, Kansas. "K.C.," like his father, is a consulting engineer in the Viets firm. He has a B.S. degree from Emporia [Kansas] State University. "K.C." served in the Vietnam War but was stationed in Korea. His hobby is computers. "K.C." and Julie have two children, David Charles and Laura Carroll. The family resides at 1128 Payne, Olathe, KS 66061.

23411 David Charles Viets, son of Kelly Charles and Julie Helen (Sherard) Viets, was born 29 August 1966 at Mission, Johnson County, Kansas.

23412 Laura Carroll Viets, daughter of Kelly Charles and Julie Helen (Sherard) Viets, was born 14 July 1970, at Mission, Johnson County, Kansas.

2342 John Arthur "Jack" Viets, son of Maurice Charles "Kelly" and Edna Lorene (Felt) Viets, was born 8 May 1946 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. He married, in the same city, Joyce Ann Rose, on 2 September 1967.

Joyce Ann is the daughter of George and Alma Jean (Searcy) Rose. She was born in Kansas City, Missouri, on 16 December 1947.

"Jack" Viets is an electronics technician with a degree from Kansas State College at Pittsburg, Kansas. He holds a radio operator's license and his work involves the repair of police radios. "Jack" served in the air force during the Vietnam War. Joyce Ann works for the Internal Revenue Service. They are the parents of five children, all born in Kansas City, Missouri: Bryan Douglas, Bradley Curtis, Wendy Leeane, Daniel Jason, and Kevin. The family resides at 11323 Marsh, Kansas City, MO 64134.

23421 Bryan Douglas Viets, son of John Arthur and Joyce Ann (Rose) Viets, was born 29 August 1968 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

23422 Bradley Curtis Viets, son of John Arthur and Joyce Ann (Rose) Viets, was born 28 October 1970 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

23423 Wendy Leeane Viets, daughter of John Arthur and Joyce Ann (Rose) Viets, was born 15 October 1972 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

23424 Daniel Jason Viets, son of John Arthur and Joyce Ann (Rose) Viets, was born 15 March 1977 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

23425 Kevin Viets, son of John Arthur and Joyce Ann (Rose) Viets, was born 4 August 1978 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

2343 Barbara Lorene Viets, daughter of Maurice Charles "Kelly" and Edna Lorene (Felt) Viets, was born 15 December 1949 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. Barbara holds a B.S. degree in education from Baker University, Baldwin,

Kansas. She teaches in the Olathe, Kansas, school system. She married Ray Eugene Haberstroh, 5 June 1970 at Baldwin, Douglas County, Kansas. Ray is the son of Mary (Garrett) and Ray E. Haberstroh, Jr. He has a B.S. degree in mathematics from Baker University, Baldwin, Kansas; he is a construction estimator for a contractor. The Haberstrohs are the parents of three sons: Christopher Eric, Ryan Lee and Robin Evan. The family resides at Rt. 2, Box 186A, Wellsville, KS 66092.

23431 Christopher Eric Haberstroh, son of Barbara Lorene (Viets) and Ray Eugene Haberstroh, was born 3 February 1976 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

23432 Ryan Lee Haberstroh, son of Barbara Lorene (Viets) and Ray Eugene Haberstroh, was born 15 November 1977 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

23433 Robin Evan Haberstroh, son of Barbara Lorene (Viets) and Ray Eugene Haberstroh, was born 1 November 1980 in Overland Park, Johnson County, Kansas.

24 NEAL DOW VIETS, son of Clinton Henry and Adeline (LaMotte) Viets, was born on the family farm in Jefferson County, Kansas, 6 January 1882. He stayed on with his parents and unmarried sister, Nellie, and farmed with his father. At the age of 57 he married Mrs. Laura Daniels on 30 September 1939. She was a practical nurse who had been hired to care for Neal's father in his later years. The marriage was of short duration, ending in divorce.[47]

The author remembers her cousin Neal well as he was a very special person to her in her childhood. He always had time to let a skinny, inquisitive, little girl help gather the eggs, or ride the horse. Later, with rifle in hand, he took the same little girl, now a teen-aged tomboy, rabbit hunting along the hedges of the farmland.

Neal moved, after the death of his parents and during his brief marriage, to Fordland, Webster County, Missouri. He later settled in Carthage, Jasper County, Missouri, near the home of his sister, Elva (Viets) Meyer. He died 21 September 1962 in the Elmhurst Nursing Home in Webb City, Jasper County, Missouri. Services were conducted by Neal's cousin, the Reverend Donald Viets, son of Leslie Clinton Viets. Burial was at Oak Hill Cemetery in the family plot with his parents and sister, Nellie.[48]

25 GERTRUDE (MARY ANN) VIETS, daughter of Clinton Henry and Adeline (LaMotte) Viets, was born 16 February 1885 in Jefferson County, Kansas. She married 17 January 1906 Edward Carl Merrick in Kansas City, Jackson

County, Missouri. The couple moved to Denver in 1911 where they lived the remainder of their lives.[49, 50]

Edward was the son of Hudson G. and Sarah Katharine (Ransdall) Merrick; he was born 8 December 1878 in Franklin, Simpson County, Kentucky.[51] Eileen Claire (Merrick) Palmquist believes that her mother's given name was Mary Ann, but that she preferred the name of Gertrude. The 1900 census bears this out in part as it lists individuals by initial only and Gertrude is shown as "G.M." Viets at the age of 15 years.[52]

Edward and Gertrude owned Merrick & Company Realtors at 2700 W. Evans Avenue in Denver. Ed was a real estate and insurance broker. He was almost blind for many years but carried on with the business in spite of his handicap. Gertrude was also a partner in the business and a member of the Denver Board of Realtors at the time of her death. She had been in social work earlier; she was active in many volunteer jobs.[53]

Gertrude (Viets) Merrick was a member of the First Plymouth Congregational Church. She died 12 October 1963 at Presbyterian Hospital in Denver. Burial was at Fairmount Cemetery.[54]

Edward Carl Merrick died the next year, 30 April 1964, in Denver, and was also buried at Fairmount Cemetery. He was a member of the Rocky Mountain Consistory, No. 2, Berkeley Lodge No. 134 A.F.&A.M., and El Jabel Shrine.[55] Gertrude and Edward Merrick were the parents of two daughters, Elizabeth Gertrude and Eileen Claire.

251 Elizabeth Gertrude Merrick, daughter of Gertrude (Viets) and Edward Carl Merrick, was born 19 August 1907 in El Paso, El Paso County, Texas.[56] Betty moved with her parents to Denver in 1911. Here she was graduated from East High School. She was a graduate of the University of Colorado where she was a member of Kappa Alpha Theta sorority. She later served as president of their alumna group.

Betty Merrick married Milton Coulter Garwood 18 June 1932 in Denver, Colorado. Milton, born 17 July 1907 in Pueblo, Pueblo County, Colorado, is the son of Jeanne (Coulter) and Omar E. Garwood.[57] Betty was active in Denver Red Cross work, having been a member of the Red Cross and Gray Ladies while her husband was serving with the Navy during World War II.

Elizabeth (Merrick) Garwood died at the age of forty-one in St. Luke's Hospital in Denver on 12 April 1949. She had been ill for two months before her death. Burial was in Fairmount Cemetery in Denver, Colorado.[58] Betty and Milton Garwood had no children.

252 Eileen Claire Merrick, daughter of Gertrude (Viets) and Edward Carl Merrick, was born 13 November 1914 in Denver, Denver County, Colorado. Eileen was raised in the Denver area. She holds a

B.A. in education from the University of Denver. She served as teacher and teacher-librarian in the Denver public schools.

Eileen Merrick was married to Melvin Graham Palmquist 25 June 1938 in Denver. Melvin, son of Alice (Hilpert) and Fritz Leonate Palmquist, was born 3 October 1911 in Salt Lake City, Utah. Melvin was a salesman and sales manager for Swift & Company. He later worked for the post office. He served as a Captain in the Army Air Corps in World War II. He was Provost Marshal at Rapid City Air Base in South Dakota, and at the Pueblo, Colorado, Air Base.

Eileen and Melvin are now retired. They both enjoy reading. Melvin spends some of his leisure time working in the yard and keeping the home in repair. Eileen enjoys sewing.

The Palmquists have one son, Raymond Bruce. Eileen and Melvin live at 563 S. Race Street, Denver, CO 80209.[59]

2521 Raymond Bruce Palmquist, son of Eileen Claire (Merrick) and Melvin Graham Palmquist, was born 25 May 1947 in Denver, Denver County, Colorado.

Ray was raised in Denver. He holds a B.S. degree from the University of Colorado, and an M.S. and Ph.D. in economics from the University of Washington.

Ray was married 21 March 1970 to Janet Elizabeth Singer in Denver, Colorado. Janet is the daughter of Helen Isabelle (Figlee) and Thomas C. Singer; she was born 17 December 1946 in Bellevue, Sarpy County, Nebraska.[60] Janet has a B.S. in education from the University of Colorado. She has done some teaching and during their stay in Washington state she was secretary to the dean of the medical school at the University of Washington.

The family now lives in North Carolina where Ray is professor of economics at North Carolina State University. He also does research as a consultant for the Environmental Protection Agency at Durham, North Carolina. Ray has had many articles published in economic journals.

Ray and Janet have two sons, Ian Thomas and Grant Richard. The family resides at 1613 Westhaven Drive, Raleigh, N.C. 27607.

25211 Ian Thomas Palmquist, son of Raymond Bruce and Janet Elizabeth (Singer) Palmquist, was born 5 May 1977 in Olympia, Thurston County, Washington.

25212 Grant Richard Palmquist, son of Raymond Bruce and

Janet Elizabeth (Singer) Palmquist, was born 30 June 1979 in Denver, Denver County, Colorado.

26 MABEL CLAIRE VIETS,[61] daughter of Clinton Henry and Adeline (LaMotte) Viets, was born 30 July 1887 in Jefferson County, Kansas. She married Earle Hedrick Rowland 2 December 1911 in Kansas City, Missouri. Earle was born 13 September 1887 in Burden, Cowley County, Kansas; his parents were Viola (Harden) and Raleigh Clayton Hedrick. After the death of Earle's parents he was adopted by his mother's sister, hence the name of Rowland. The Rowlands lived in Cowley County, Kansas, for a while, later moving to Salt Lake City, Utah. Earle worked for Metropolitan Insurance Company for 20 years. Later he worked for the city of Salt Lake. In their later years they lived in southern California.

Earle Rowland died September 1959 in Granada Hills, Los Angeles County, California; Mabel died 9 September 1973 in a nursing home in Hawthorne, Los Angeles County, California. Both Mabel and Earle are buried in Glen Haven Cemetery, San Fernando, Los Angeles County, California.[62] The Rowland were the parents of four children: Virginia Aldora, Harden Viets, Margaret Grace and Patricia V.

261 Virginia Aldora Rowland,[63] daughter of Mabel Claire (Viets) and Earl Hedrick Rowland, was born 29 August 1912 in Dexter, Cowley County, Kansas. She was raised in Salt Lake City and attended junior college there. It was in Gravette, Arkansas, that she married Charles M. Ferrel, a widower, 28 November 1948. Charlie was born 16 January 1904 in Gravette, Benton County, Arkansas, to Jesse Milton and Minnie Belle (Eisley) Ferrel. Charlie's first wife was Retha Burris, and they were the parents of one daughter, Charlotte Ann, born 6 October 1930. She married first, James Thomas Weathers Sr. on 14 February 1953. They had three children; James Thomas died 1 December 1969. Charlotte married, as her second husband, John Griffen. Charlie and Virginia had no children together.

The Ferrels moved to California and were living in Orange, Orange County, in the 1950s. Upon retirement they moved to Arkansas, where they live at Rt. 1, Box 51, Cotter, AR 72626.

262 Harden Viets Rowland,[64] son of Mabel Claire (Viets) and Earle Hedrick Rowland, was born 3 September 1916 in Kansas City, Wyandotte County, Kansas. He married Vivian Edna Wilson, 16 February 1941, in Huntington Park, Los Angeles County, California.

Vivian, born 10 January 1918, in San Francisco, San Francisco County, California, is the daughter of Edna Vivian (Graham) and Earl Clayton Wilson, Sr.

Harden has been a Baptist minister in and around Los Angeles for forty years. Vivian has served as bookkeeper for American Baptist Churches of the Pacific Southwest. Vivian and Harden have

two children: Judith Claire and John Harden. The Rowlands, recently retired, now reside at 212 F, South Atlantic Blvd., Alhambra, CA 91801.

2621 Judith Claire Rowland,[65] daughter of Harden Viets and Vivian Edna (Wilson) Rowland, was born 22 July 1945 in Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California. She was married to Richard D. Jacobs in Covina, California, 21 November 1972. Richard, born 26 January 1934 in Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California, is the son of Cecelia Margaret and Alfred Fallack Jacobs. He has two sons by a previous marriage: Scott Andrew, born 5 December 1968 in Encino, Los Angeles County, California, and Sean Sebastian, born 15 April 1970 in Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California.

Both Judith and Richard are in the field of education--he is a professor and she a school teacher. They reside at 5410 Calera, Covina, CA 91722.

2622 John Harden Rowland, son of Harden Viets and Vivian Edna (Wilson) Rowland, was born 30 July 1951 in Pomona, Los Angeles County, California. John's first marriage ended in divorce. He married, as his second wife, Constance Marjorie King on 16 April 1977 in Long Beach, Calfornia. Connie and John have one son, Daniel Harden Rowland.

26221 Daniel Harden Rowland, son of John Harden and Constance Marjorie (King) Rowland, was born in 1981.

263 Margaret Grace Rowland,[66] daughter of Mabel Claire (Viets) and Earl Hedrick Rowland, was born 30 August 1926 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake County, Utah. She was married 19 September 1948 in Portland, Multnomah County, Oregon, to Melvin Waites Veale Jr. Mel is the son of Agnes Lulu (Taylor) and Melvin Waites Veale Sr. He was born 28 February 1926 in Monterey Park, Los Angeles County, California.

Mel served with the U.S. Navy during World War II. He attended George Fox College and Multnomah School of the Bible where he and Margaret met in 1948. He was employed in the aircraft industry for about eight years. He was a door-to-door bread salesman for ten years before he became disabled. He also has an importer's license and had a small gift shop for a few years. Margaret worked as head of a claims department for an insurance management firm.

Both Mel and Margaret are active in the Free Methodist Church. His hobbies are sports, fishing and playing pool. In years past Mel managed, coached and was president of Little League and Pony League; he was also a member of the San Diego Umpires

Association for a few years. Margaret enjoys knitting and crocheting, and both like to read.

The Veales are the parents of eight children: Gary Lee, Alan Keith, Timothy Melvin, Donald Wayne, Ronald Andrew, James Phillip, Karen Sue, and Melvin Waites Veale III. Margaret and Mel live at 2727 DeAnza Road, B-16, San Diego, CA 92109.

2631 Gary Lee Veale, son of Margaret Grace (Rowland) and Melvin Waites Veale Jr., was born 22 August 1949 in San Bernardino, San Bernardino County, California. He married E. Myong Cha 13 March 1972 in Seoul, Korea. She is the daughter of Kang Chi Sun and Yi Chin Ku. She was born 5 February 1949 in Yong-in, Kyong Gi-Do, Korea.

Gary returned from Korea in 1972 and worked as an inhalation therapist to put himself through a nursing course. He graduated in 1979 as a registered nurse and now works in the intensive care unit in a local hospital. He hopes to get a master's degree in nursing.

Myong Cha became a citizen several years ago. She has worked in a convalescent hospital and went to school for about five years. She recently took a position in a flower arranging company.

Her hobbies are sewing, crocheting and knitting. Both Gary and Myong Cha love music. They visited Korea in 1980 where Myong Cha saw her family for the first time in eight years. The Gary Veales live at 563 South Johnson, El Cajon, CA 92020.

2632 Alan Keith Veale, son of Margaret Grace (Rowland) and Melvin Waites Veale Jr., was born 2 August 1950 in Los Angeles, Los Angeles County, California. He was married 19 June 1971 to Dominique Brun in Lake Gregory, San Bernardino County, California. Dominique was born 6 September 1951 in Beja, French Tunisia, the daughter of Yvette Adrienne (Bassett) and Pierre Maurice Brun.

Alan is employed by a company that supplies oxygen, helium, etc., to industry and hospitals. Both Dom and Gary are active in the Hope Wesleyan Church in Escondido; each teaches a Sunday School class and both are active in the missionary society. Dom is also an artist and loves to knit, crochet, and do macramé. Alan loves sports of all kinds and fishing. Their garden keeps the family supplied with vegetables.

Alan and Dom have two children, Isaiah Andrew and Reneé Michelle. The family resides at 2531 East Valley Parkway, Escondido, CA 92025.

26321 Isaiah Andrew Veale, son of Alan Keith and Dominique (Brun) Veale, was born 19 December 1976 in Escondido, San Diego County, California.

26322 Reneé Michelle Veale, daughter of Alan Keith and Dominique (Brun) Veale, was born 21 November 1978 in Escondido, San Diego County, California.

2633 Timothy Michael Veale, son of Margaret Grace (Rowland) and Melvin Waites Veale Jr., was born 16 Setember 1951 in San Bernardino, San Bernardino County, California. He was married to Rose Marie (Bucchiere) Weeks, 15 October 1973 in Las Vegas, Nevada. Rosie is the daughter of Rosemarie (Dilberto) and Joseph Anthony Bucchiere. She was born 14 October 1950 in Lynn, Suffolk County, Massachusetts.

Tim works for Solar which produces airplane and industrial parts. He is very active in the Escondido Free Methodist Church, teaching a Sunday School class and serving on the board. He also belongs to a trio that travels as a music ministry. He and Rosie are both involved in a puppet ministry. Rosie's hobbies are macramé, restoring antiques, woodburning and growing plants. The family is sports oriented and likes bowling and roller skating.

Rosie was married previously and has a son, Timothy John Weeks, born 27 August 1967 in San Diego, San Diego County, California.

Rosie and Tim have a daughter, Jessica Lynn. The family lives at 10870 Monsanto Ct., San Diego, CA 92129.

26331 Jessica Lynn Veale, daughter of Timothy Melvin and Rose Marie (Bucchiere) Veale, was born 10 April 1976 in San Diego, San Diego County, California.

2634 Donald Wayne Veale, son of Margaret Grace (Rowland) and Melvin Waites Veale Jr., was born 2 December 1953 in San Bernardino, San Bernardino County, California. He was married 23 August 1975 in San Diego, California, to Deborah Lynn Wiggin. Debbie is the daughter of Julia Sue (Jolliff) and Herbert Carl Wiggin; she was born 25 March 1957 in San Diego, San Diego County, California.

In 1979, Donald and Debbie spent six months with Youth With a Mission in an evangelistic outreach program in Hawaii. They plan to spend their lives in the ministry.

They both enjoy music--he plays the guitar and sings

and she plays the piano. Debbie's hobbies are interior design and sewing.

The Donald Veales have two sons, Joshua Isaac and Nathan Phillip. The family resides at 1307 Colusa, San Diego, CA 92110.

26341 Joshua Isaac Veale, son of Donald Wayne and Deborah Lynn (Wiggin) Veale, was born 6 November 1979 in Kailua-Kona, Hawaii County, Hawaii.

26342 Nathan Phillip Veale, son of Donald Wayne and Deborah Lynn (Wiggin), was born 20 September 1981.

2635 Ronald Andrew Veale, son of Margaret Grace (Rowland) and Melvin Waites Veale Jr., was born 15 December 1954 in San Bernardino, San Bernardino, California. He married Kathryn Aguiar Koch, daughter of Graciela Medina (Aguiar) and Frederick Weyhauser Koch, on 23 October 1979 in Escondido, California. Kathryn was born in Tepic, Nayarit, Mexico.

Ronald and Kay are both employed by Jeromes Furniture Warehouse--he handles inventory and delivery schedules and she manages the San Carlos store. They both share a love for music and sports. They attend the Escondido Free Methodist Church and reside at 719 West 9th Ave., Escondido, CA 92025.

2636 James Phillip Veale, son of Margaret Grace (Rowland) and Melvin Waites Veale, Jr., was born 13 November 1957 in San Bernardino, San Bernardino County, California. He married Alana Donovan 24 October 1981 in San Diego. They reside at 4153 Wilson, #7, San Diego, CA 92104.

2637 Karen Sue Veale, daughter of Margaret Grace (Rowland) and Melvin Waites Veale, Jr., was born 8 March 1961 in San Bernardino, San Bernardino County, California. She was married 7 April 1979 to Gregory Scott Moran, son of Ann (Waddington) and Cornelius Barry Moran. Greg was born 4 November 1955 in New York City, New York.

Greg and Karen own their own business, Sewerman. They share several hobbies: sports, music, reading and swimming. The Morans have one child. The family resides at 3255 Wing St., Apt. 2, San Diego, CA 92110

26371 Denise Michelle Moran, child of Karen Sue (Veale) and

Gregory Scott Moran, was born 4 July 1980 in San Diego, San Diego County, California.

2638 Melvin Waites Veale III, son of Margaret Grace (Rowland) and Melvin Waites Veale Jr., was born 22 May 1962 in San Diego, San Diego County, California. His address is the same as his parents.

264 Patricia V. Rowland,[67] daughter of Mabel Claire (Viets) and Earle Hedrick Rowland, was born 20 February 1930 in Salt Lake City, Salt Lake County, Utah. She is married to David Young.

David and Pat have four children, Michael Earle, Robert David, Anthony and Denise. The Youngs live at 5845 Rosewood Lane, Phoenix, AZ 85031.

2641 Michael Earle Young, son of Patricia V. (Rowland) and David Young, was born September 1953 in Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona. Mike and his wife, Kairon, are the parents of two children.

26411 _____ Young, child of Michael and Kairon Young.

26412 _____ Young, child of Michael and Kairon Young.

2642 Robert David Young, son of Patricia V. (Rowland) and David Young, was born in Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona.

2643 Anthony Young, son of Patricia V. (Rowland) and David Young was born in Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona.

2644 Denise Young, daughter of Patricia V. (Rowland) and David Young, was born September 1961 in Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona.

27 ELVA VIETS, daughter of Clinton Henry and Adeline (LaMotte) Viets, was born 28 July 1889[68] in Jefferson County, Kansas. Elva married as her first husband Frank E. Craine, 4 June 1911, in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. Frank was born 12 October 1881 in Cambridge, Cowley County, Kansas. As a child he was in the Oklahoma Land Rush with his parents. Elva and Frank were the parents of one son, Raymond Viets. They were divorced in 1922.[69] Frank Craine died 21 September 1963 in Kansas City, Missouri.[70]

Elva married as her second husband, Wilbur B. Richardson. "Rich"

was a motorcycle patrolman in Miami, Florida. He was killed in an accident while on duty 14 December 1928, at the age of forty-nine.[71]

After "Rich's" death, Elva and son, Raymond, moved back to the Kansas City area. She took care of her sister, Nellie, in her last illness. On 13 December 1937 she was married to George Edward Meyer in Tulsa, Tulsa County, Oklahoma. Ed Meyer is the son of Oscar and _____ (Swinehart) Meyer. Shortly after her marriage Elva went to Lawrence, Kansas, to take care of her parents in their last years. It was almost 16 months before she was free to move back to be with her husband in Carthage, Jasper County, Missouri.

Elva and Ed had a 140 acre farm where they lived in a big home that Ed's grandfather had owned. They raised corn, wheat and oats, and had a large flock of laying hens.[72]

Elva (Viets) Meyer died 22 December 1958 in Carthage, Jasper County, Missouri, in McCune-Brooks Hospital. She had been seriously ill for about six months. Elva was a member of the Methodist church. Burial was in Fasken Cemetery, in Carthage.[73] Ed Meyer lives in Carthage, Missouri.

271 Raymond Viets Craine,[74] son of Elva (Viets) and Frank E. Craine, was born 27 February 1913 in Wellington, Sumner County, Kansas. He lived in the Kansas City area as a child, and moved to Miami, Florida, when his mother remarried. After the death of his stepfather, Wilbur Richardson, Raymond and his mother moved back to Kansas City. Raymond married Thelma Irene Pennington, 1 May 1938, in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. Thelma is the daughter of Mary Ellen (Tebbutt) and Martin Pennington; she was born 24 November 1915 in Anderson, Madison County, Indiana.

Raymond has been employed as a welder, later becoming an aircraft head mechanic for Trans World Airlines, working at this for thirty-two years before he retired. His military service includes: C.M.T.C. at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas; UNS Aircraft Reserve; USNR Boot camp, Camp Hill, Farragut, Idaho. Twenty-seven months NATTC, Norman, Oklahoma. Aircraft instructor, AMM 2/C. Raymond was also in the CCC in the 1930s at Bena, Minnesota. Ray and Thelma both enjoy fishing. The Craines are the parents of two daughters, Claudette Rae and Kay Marie. Ray and Thelma reside at 6017 Perry, Kansas City, MO 64126.

2711 Claudette Rae Craine, daughter of Raymond Viets and Thelma Irene (Pennington) Craine, was born 1 October 1946 in Kansas City, Wyandotte County, Kansas. She was married 18 June 1966 in Kansas City to Charles Michael Cole. Charles is a fire protection engineer with a sprinkling systems company. The Coles have two children, Claudette Marie and Craig Raymond. They reside at 3974 Thousand Oaks Drive, San Jose, CA 95136.

27111 Claudette Marie Cole, daughter of Claudette Rae (Craine) and Charles Michael Cole, was born 18 August 1973 in Sacramento, Sacramento County, California.

27112 Craig Raymond Cole, son of Claudette Rae (Craine) and Charles Michael Cole, was born 30 September 1978 in Sacramento, Sacramento County, California.

2712 Kay Marie Craine, daughter of Raymond Viets and Thelma Irene (Pennington) Craine, was born 17 May 1954 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. She was married 23 July 1977 to Grover Eugene Martin. Grover is a journeyman electrician. They live at 31125 South 63rd St., Kansas City, KS 66106.

28 LESLIE CLINTON VIETS, son of Clinton Henry and Adeline (LaMotte) Viets, was born 25 December 1890[75] in Jefferson County, Kansas. He was raised on the family farm. Leslie served in World War I, and his niece, Virginia (Rowland) Ferrel, has the letters that Leslie wrote to her mother, Mabel (Viets) Rowland, during the war.[76]

Leslie was married 22 June 1921 in Ames, Cloud County, Kansas, to Alice Minnie Buckley. Alice was the daughter of Mary Emma (Walno) and Robert Edmund Buckley; she was born 11 December 1895 at Ames, Cloud County, Kansas.

Leslie and Alice farmed in Cloud County, Kansas. They celebrated their 50th wedding anniversary on the farm 22 June 1971. Alice was very interested in all members of both sides of the family, and kept in touch with many of them over the years. She was an excellent record keeper and seemed to always have the needed information at her fingertips.

She had many stories to tell about life on a Kansas farm. She wrote about the problems of the 1930s: "Hearing about blowing dust in western portion, but reminds one of what is known to Kansans as the dirty 30s! I recall at mid day we needed lights in the house--and one day Leslie driving mid forenoon to get children from our rural school district, taking all other students to their own homes when bringing ours here. The teacher in said rural school had students wear moistened bandana handkerchiefs over their noses. And the teacher himself walked ½ mile holding to fence wire [in] dust so dense he could not see, Leslie letting him off at a corner, he saying he would and did make it to where he stayed.[77]

Both Leslie and Alice were active members of the First Baptist Church of Clyde, Kansas. Alice was treasurer of missions and Love-Gift Chairman in the church at the age of eighty years. She enjoyed doing "fancy work" and made many lovely gifts for others. In 1961 Alice suffered a massive stroke, was paralyzed, and did not walk for seven months. She made a very good recovery from the illness and

after a few weeks in the hospital she was able to return to the family home.[78]

Leslie's health failed and he entered a nursing home in 1972 in Anthony, Kansas. It was here that he died 25 August 1975.[79] Alice lived on at the farm--in the home in which she had been born in 1895! She died at the age of 83 on 17 September 1979. Both Leslie and Alice Viets are buried in Pleasant View Cemetery, south of Ames, Kansas.[80]

Alice (Buckley) and Leslie Viets were the parents of four children: Donald Clinton, Lola Mae, Arlene Ruth and Velma Evelyn.

281 Donald Clinton Viets, son of Leslie Clinton and Alice Minnie (Buckley) Viets, was born 1 September 1924 in Aurora, Cloud County, Kansas.[81] Donald grew up on the family farm in this county.

He left college in 1943 to enter the army air corps. During World War II he trained at Sheppard Field, Lubbock, Texas, and was an aviation student at Texas Technological College. He graduated as a 2nd lieutenant at Hondo, Texas, on 31 March 1945.[82]

Don married, 7 April 1945, Ruth Elizabeth Paulin; she is the daughter of the Reverend Milo Jasper Paulin and Marian Marie Wight, and was born 14 November 1922 in Wichita, Sedgwick County, Kansas.

Don Viets is a minister in the Methodist denomination. He has served various pastorates in United Methodist churches in several Kansas towns, including those of Anthony, Meade, Valley Center and Greenwich.[83] He is now pastor of the Eastmoor United Methodist Church in Marion, Kansas.

Ruth Viets attended Friends University in Wichita, Kansas. Don and Ruth moved to Wichita in 1977. Here, Ruth served as Director of Christian education for the First Methodist Church.[84] They have recently moved to 218 Elm, Marion, KS 66861. They are the parents of one daughter, Dona Rhu.

2811 Dona Rhu Viets, daughter of Donald Clinton and Ruth Elizabeth (Paulin) Viets, was born 28 March 1950 in Wichita, Sedgwick County, Kansas. She taught 4th grade for four years at Kiowa, Kansas. She married 22 January 1977 Philip Edward Coleman, son of Bunice Marie (Turner) and John Wesley Coleman. Philip was born 8 July 1949 in Wichita, Sedgwick County, Kansas. He is now a graduate student at Kansas State University.[85] They live at Jardine Terrace Apt. X-21, Manhattan, KS 66506.

282 Lola Mae Viets, daughter of Leslie Clinton and Alice Minnie (Buckley) Viets, was born 19 November 1927 in Aurora, Cloud County, Kansas. Lola was raised on the family farm; she attended Emporia

[Kansas] State University from which she holds a B.S. and M.S. in Library Science. She was an English teacher/librarian in Hanover, Kansas, 1949 to 1954. She then became librarian in the high school at Winfield, Kansas. As to her greatest achievement Lola says, "I have survived 33 years in the public schools!" Her hobbies are reading, traveling and needlework.[86] Lola Viets resides at 1615 Ames, Winfield, KS 67156.

283 Arlene Ruth Viets, daughter of Leslie Clinton and Alice Minnie (Buckley) Viets, was born 29 September 1931 in Aurora, Cloud County, Kansas. Arlene, like her sister, is also trained as a librarian. She married on 18 August 1953, James Bitneau Rockwood. Jim is the son of Irma Elizabeth (Hopkins) and Joe Shaw Rockwood. Irma was born 31 December 1908, and died 2 October 1971; Joe Rockwood was born 3 August 1911, and died 28 March 1963.[87]

Jim Rockwood is a Presbyterian minister. They lived for ten years in the Philippines, serving as missionaries in a small college. They returned to the states and Jim was pastor of a Presbyterian church in Butler, Missouri. In 1976-1977 the Rockwoods were host family for an American Field Service student from Japan. In June 1980 they returned again to the Philippines as missionaries.[88] The Rockwoods have three children: Kevin Bitneau, Tacy Lynette and Janice Elaine. Jim and Arlene's address is: Union Christian College, San Fernando, La Union, Philippines 0501.

2831 Kevin Bitneau Rockwood, son of Arlene Ruth (Viets) and James Bitneau Rockwood, was born 17 April 1955 in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois. Kevin was married 1 May 1980 in California.[89] Their address is: 684 Lakehaven, Sunnyvale, CA 94086.

2832 Tacy Lynette Rockwood, daughter of Arlene Ruth (Viets) and James Bitneau Rockwood, was born 22 September 1959 in Concordia, Cloud County, Kansas. She is presently attending Missouri Valley College at Marshall, Missouri.[90]

2833 Janice Elaine Rockwood, daughter of Arlene Ruth (Viets) and James Bitneau Rockwood, was born in San Fernando, La Union, Philippines. She is currently living with her parents in the Philippines.

284 Velma Evelyn Viets,[91] daughter of Leslie Clinton and Alice Minnie (Buckley) Viets, was born 28 May 1933 at Ames, Cloud County, Kansas. Velma, following in the footsteps of her two sisters, also was trained as a librarian. However, she is now a home-maker. She was married 18 August 1957 in Clyde, Cloud County, Kansas, to Paul David Frazier. Paul (known to the family as Dave) is the son of Bernice Alberta (Smith) and Hugh Holmes Frazier; he

was born 2 February 1936 in Solon Springs, Douglas County, Wisconsin. Dave is an orthodontist in dental research.

In 1973 the Frazier family attended a Viets family reunion in Connecticut. This is held periodically at the old Newgate Prison where Captain John Viets was a keeper during the Revolutionary War. They report that there were few people there bearing the name of Viets. Although most were Viets descendants, they had names of Griffin, Phelps, and Madigan.

Velma inquired if anyone there could be considered to have the facial features and complexion of a typical Viets. A young man, Peter Viets, was brought to them and they were surprised to find a definite resemblance between him and their younger son, Russell. The Fraziers were told that Peter's father, John, not in attendance, had looked even more like Russell when he was the same age.

Velma and Dave are the parents of two sons, Douglas Warren and Russell Cameron. The family resides at 6709 Old Stage Rd., Rockville, MD 20852.

2841 Douglas Warren Frazier, son of Velma Evelyn (Viets) and Paul David Frazier, was born 23 July 1960 at Ames, Cloud County, Kansas.

2842 Russell Cameron Frazier, son of Velma Evelyn (Viets) and Paul David Frazier, was born 12 April 1964 in Bethesda, Montgomery County, Maryland.

Chapter 9 -- References

1. Family Bible of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets, owned by Leo Butler Lawrence.

2. 1860 U.S. Census, Monroe County, Michigan, Whiteford Township, National Archives Microfilm, M653, Roll 554, p. 159.

3. Declaration for Pension Record for John Viets, No. 870,100, 5 May 1898.

4. Conversations with Maurice Charles "Kelly" Viets, 11 April 1981, and Doris (Viets) Barrett, 14 August 1981.

5. Certificate of marriage, Clinton H. Viets and Ada LeMotte, 17 November 1875, Toledo, Lucas County, Ohio. Original in possession of Raymond Viets Craine, Kansas City, Missouri. Photocopy in possession of author.

6. Obituary of Adeline (LaMotte) Viets, 10 March 1938 (from Lawrence [Kansas] Daily Journal World?).

7. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets. Letter from Nellie B. Viets, 6 December 1936. Copy in possession of author.

8. Sixtieth Anniversary of Clinton and Addie Viets, 17 November 1935, Lawrence [Kansas] Daily Journal World.

9. Conversation with Maurice Charles "Kelly" Viets, 11 April 1981, Moscow, Idaho.

10. Ibid.

11. Death certificate of Adelyne Veits [sic], 10 March 1938, No. 223-5002, Dept. of Health, Topeka, Kansas. Certified copy in possession of author.

12. Obituary of Clinton H. Viets, 26 September 1939, Lawrence [Kansas] Daily Journal World, microfilm, Kansas State Historical Society Library, Topeka, Kansas.

13. Inscription from headstone, Oak Hill Cemetery, Lawrence, Kansas. Author's visit 4 June 1980.

14. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets, letter from Nellie B. Viets, 15 September 1936.

15. Conversation with Ivan Dean Viets, author's father, 6 June 1975, Moscow, Idaho.

16. Obituary of Nellie Viets, 15 May 1937, Lawrence [Kansas] Daily Journal World, p. 2, col. 7.

17. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets, letter from Nellie B. Viets, 15 September 1936.

18. Ibid., letter from Frank Drake, n.d.

19. Conversation with Ivan Dean Viets, 8 June 1975.

20. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

21. Ibid.

22. Obituary of Frank C. Drake, 19 March 1948, Seattle [Washington] Post-Intelligencer.

23. Obituary of Cora (Viets) Drake, 22 March 1937, Seattle Times; obituary of Frank Drake, 19 March 1948, Seattle Post-Intelligencer.

24. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

25. Obituary of Frank C. Drake.

26. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets; Seattle Post-Intelligencer, 6 July 1933, p. 17.

27. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

28. Conversation with Patricia (Young) Drake, 4 June 1981.

29. Death certificate of Margaret (Drake) Gruwell, 8 March 1961, State Registrar of Vital Statistics, Sacramento, California, State File No. 61-028426. Certified copy in possession of author.

30. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

31. Letter from Patricia (Young) Drake, 26 August 1981.

32. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

33. Ibid.

34. Letter from Theodore Francis "Bill" Drake, December 1975.

35. Ibid.

36. Conversation with Patricia (Young) Drake, 4 June 1981.

37. Information on the Robert Clinton Drake family supplied by Patricia (Young) Drake, conversation 4 June 1981 and letter 26 August 1981.

38. Letter from Charlotte Grace (Huckett) Viets, 21 August 1975.

39. Obituary of Leroy R. Viets, 8 February 1974, Kansas City Times.

40. Letter from Charlotte Grace (Huckett) Viets, 8 August 1975.

41. Obituary of Mrs. Charlotte G. Viets, 22 March 1977, Kansas City Star.

42. Letter from Doris (Viets) Barrett to Patricia (Schell) Walton 12 May 1972. All information on the Barrett line supplied by Doris (Viets) Barrett, 1972-1981.

43. Ibid.

44. Obituary of Mrs. Frank Young, 28 January 1963, Kansas City Star, p. 6, col. 3.

45. Information supplied by Arthur Rollin Viets, 1975-1981.

46. Information on the family of Maurice Charles "Kelly" Viets supplied by him on visit with author, 11 April 1981, in Moscow, Idaho.

47. Letter from Charlotte (Huckett) Viets, 11 November 1975.

48. Obituaries of Neal D. Viets, Carthage [Missouri] Evening Press, 26 September 1962, p. 12, col. 1, and Lawrence [Kansas] Daily Journal World, 21 September 1962, p. 3, col. 6.

49. Letter from Eileen Claire (Merrick) Palmquist, 10 October 1975.

50. Obituary of Mrs. Gertrude V. Merrick, 15 October 1963, Denver Post, p. 28 (from obituary file of Denver Public Library).

51. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

52. 1900 Census Soundex, Kansas, Vol. 23, E.D.80, Sheet 7, from National Archives T-1030, Roll 134.

53. Letter from Eileen Claire (Merrick) Palmquist, 10 October 1975.

54. Obituary of Mrs. Gertrude V. Merrick.

55. Obituary of Edward C. Merrick, 3 May 1964, Rocky Mountain News, p. 119 (from obituary file of Denver Public Library).

56. Letter from Eileen Claire (Merrick) Palmquist, 8 October 1975.

57. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

58. Obituary of Mrs. Betty M. Garwood, 14 April 1949, Denver Post, p. 46 (from obituary file of Denver Public Library).

59. Letter from Eileen Claire (Merrick) Palmquist, 19 April 1981.

60. Telephone conversation with Raymond Palmquist, June 1976.

61. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets, letter from Nellie Viets.

62. All information on Earle and Mabel (Viets) Rowland supplied by Virginia (Rowland) Ferrel, Cotter, Arkansas, 30 July 1975.

63. All information on Ferrel Family supplied by Virginia (Rowland) Ferrel, 6 October 1975.

64. Information on the Harden Rowland Family supplied by letter from Harden Rowland, 12 August 1975, except where otherwise indicated.

65. Letter from Judith Claire (Rowland) Jacobs, 22 September 1975.

66. All information on the Veale Family supplied by Margaret Grace (Rowland) Veale, 20 August 1975 and 25 March 1980.

67. Information on family of Patricia (Rowland) Young supplied by Virginia (Rowland) Ferrel, 29 July 1975.

68. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets, letter from Nellie B. Viets, 15 September 1936.

69. Ibid.

70. Letter from Raymond Viets Craine, February 1977.

71. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets, letter from Elva (Viets) Meyer to Isabel, n.d.

72. Ibid.

73. Obituary of Mrs. George E. Meyer, 22 December 1958, Carthage [Missouri] Evening Press, p. 6, col. 4.

74. Information on the Craine Family supplied by Raymond Viets Craine, 1977.

75. Letter from Arlene Ruth (Viets) Rockwood, May 1975.

76. Letter from Virginia (Rowland) Ferrel, August 1974.

77. Letter from Alice (Buckley) Viets, 27 February 1976.

78. Ibid., 23 January 1976.

79. Ibid., 10 June 1975.

80. Obituary of Leslie C. Viets, 28 August 1975, Concordia Kansan, p. 8, col. 1; obituary of Alice M. Viets, 27 September 1979, Concordia Kansan.

81. Letter from Donald Clinton Viets, August 1975.

82. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

83. Letter from Donald Clinton Viets, August 1975.

84. Letter from Alice (Buckley) Viets, 23 March 1977.

85. Letter from Donald Clinton Viets, October 1980.

86. Letter from Lola Mae Viets, 22 June 1981.

87. Letters from Arlene (Viets) Rockwood, 20 May 1975 and 26 June 1975.

88. Letter from Lola Mae Viets.

89. Ibid.

90. Ibid.

91. Letter from Velma (Viets) Frazier, 14 August 1975.

Chapter 10

Elva Louisa Viets and Her Descendants
(1851-1941)

3 ELVA LOUISA VIETS, daughter of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets, was born 19 December 1851 in Monroe County, Michigan.[1] Just before Elva's birth her mother was reading a book in which the heroine was a girl named Elva who had been captured by Indians. She was so fond of the name that she gave it to her daughter.[2] The "Louisa" is undoubtedly for Mary Ann's sister, Louisa (Phelps) Eggleston who was always called "Lida."

Elva spent her childhood on the farm in Michigan. After the family's decision to move to Kansas, John Viets and his daughter, Elva, then a young lady of sixteen, went to Kansas to look over the land on which they planned to settle. They went directly to Tonganoxie, in Leavenworth County, by train; here they took rooms at the hotel owned by the Adam Lawrence family. It was here that Elva met her husband-to-be, Samuel Boyd Lawrence.[3]

From their certificate of marriage we read that Samuel B. Lawrence and Elva L. Viets were united in marriage 1 January 1871 at "the 'Brids' Father's House." It is of interest to note that the bride's eldest brother, Truman Viets, signed the certificate as a witness.[4] (See Figure 10.)

Samuel Boyd Lawrence (known by his middle name of Boyd) was born 19 April 1849 in Gibson County, Indiana, to Nancy Jane (McClelland) and Adam McConnell Lawrence.[5] Nancy Jane McClelland was born in Green County, Ohio, 27 January 1826. She moved with her parents when eight years of age to Indiana. Adam McConnell Lawrence was also born in Green County, Ohio, on 4 November 1825 and also moved to Gibson County, Indiana, as a child of eight years. Adam and Nancy were married in Gibson County, 30 November 1847.

The Adam Lawrence family came to Kansas in 1866 when Boyd was seventeen years old. They settled on Stranger Creek northeast of Tonganoxie and lived in the area most of their lives. They were among the earliest pioneers of the region. Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber, grandaughter of Boyd, believes that Boyd and his family came to Kansas in a covered wagon train, and that they lived in their wagons until the location of the railroad was determined before deciding where to settle.[7]

Adam Lawrence died 15 February 1890 in Tonganoxie; Nancy (McClelland) Lawrence died 25 August 1910 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. They are both buried at Hubbel Hill cemetery in Tonganoxie, Kansas.[6] Adam and Nancy Lawrence were the parents of seven children: Samuel Boyd, Jane F., Francis, John, Enis, William and Nancy M. Only three of the children lived to maturity: Samuel Boyd, Francis and William.[8] (See Appendix B.)

After their marriage, Elva and Boyd moved to Independence, Montgomery County, Kansas, where they lived about three years. They came back to Leavenworth County and farmed near Stanwood for a while. By 1880[9] they had moved to Tonganoxie and Boyd had entered the mercantile business. In the Tonganoxie Mirror for 25 May 1882 we find the following advertisement:

This Certifies

That on the First day of
January
IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD
1871
Samuel B Lawrence
and Elva L Viets
were by me united in
Marriage
at The Brids Fathers House
according to the laws of the State of Kansas.

Wit, Isaac C. Constant
Truman Viets

Rev Wm R Constant. P.C.
of M. E. Church

Figure 11 Marriage certificate of Elva L. Viets and Samuel B. Lawrence, 1 January 1871.

Elva Louisa Viets and Samuel Boyd Lawrence on their wedding day, 1 January 1871. (Photo courtesy of E. Boyd Lawrence.)

Lawrence children, l to r, seated: Dennis, Floyd; standing: Loring, Lee, Ernest, about 1891. (Photo courtesy of E. Boyd Lawrence.

S.B. Lawrence & Co. Dealer in Groceries, Meats, Salt. A good assortment of tobacco & fresh cigars and a full line of Agricultural Implements which we propose to sell cheaper than the cheapest.

In 1898 Boyd chose to try his hand at farming again, and the family moved to Six Corners, a small community north of Lawrence. The farming venture lasted only two years and Boyd again entered the grocery business in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. His store was one of the largest groceries in town, and he was planning to open a branch in Tonganoxie at the time of his death.

After the death of a son, James Ernest, in 1915, followed by the death of their daughter-in-law, Maida, in 1918, Boyd and Elva took their two orphaned grandchildren to raise. Two months after Maida's death, 3 January 1919, Samuel Boyd Lawrence became ill while working in the store and died shortly after he arrived home. He is buried in Hubbel Hill Cemetery in Tonganoxie, Kansas.[10]

Elva spent the remainder of her life in Lawrence, living with her unmarried son, Dennis. She and Dennis continued to provide a home for the two grandchildren. Elva died at the age of 89 on 4 April 1941 in Lawrence. She was buried at Hubbel Hill Cemetery in the Lawrence plot, Tonganoxie, Kansas.[11]

Boyd and Elva (Viets) Lawrence were the parents of seven sons (two of whom died in infancy): John, Solomon Lee, Ralph Loring, James Ernest, Roscoe, Floyd Livingstone, and Dennis.

31 JOHN LAWRENCE, first child of Elva Louisa (Viets) and Samuel Boyd Lawrence, was born probably about 1873. He died as an infant.

32 SOLOMON LEE LAWRENCE, son of Elva Louisa (Viets) and Samuel Boyd Lawrence, was born 28 March 1876 in Leavenworth County, Kansas.[12] He married first, Leah Dugan; she died about 1919. Lee moved to San Francisco, California, and here married again. This marriage ended in divorce. Lee was employed as a butcher much of his life. Following retirement he returned to the midwest; he and his brother, Dennis, bought a farm together near Bolivar, Polk County, Missouri.[13]

Lee Lawrence died following surgery in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas, on 1 December 1950.[14] He is buried in Hubbel Hill Cemetery, Tonganoxie, Kansas.

33 RALPH LORING LAWRENCE, son of Elva Louisa (Viets) and Samuel Boyd Lawrence, was born 17 July 1877 in Leavenworth County, Kansas. He was married 6 June 1909 to Estelle Violet Butler. The wedding took place at Knowledge Hill near Oskaloosa, Kansas. Estelle, or "Essie," as she was known to the family, was born 10 February 1887 in Oskaloosa, Jefferson County, Kansas, the daughter of Sarah Jane (Wilson) and Robert Cothrin Butler.[15]

Loring Lawrence worked for a time with his father in the grocery business. He farmed near Olathe, Johnson County, Kansas, and later moved to a farm near Bolivar, Polk County, Missouri. The family returned to Johnson County and here Essie and Loring lived most of the remainder of their lives. Ralph Loring Lawrence died at the age of 83 years, 12 February 1961, in the Olathe (Kansas) Hospital. He is buried in Hubbel Hill Cemetery, Tonganoxie, Kansas.[16]

Essie Lawrence lived on in the family home in Gardner with her son, Ralph Loring Jr. She died 16 May 1973 at the age of 86 after a stay of two months in a nursing home at Independence, Jackson County, Missouri. She was a member of the E.U.B. church of Knowledge Hill near Oskaloosa, Kansas. Interment took place at Hubbel Hill Cemetery in Tonganoxie, Kansas.[17] Loring and Essie were the parents of three children: Eula Violet, Ralph Loring Jr., and Leo Butler.

331 Eula Violet Lawrence, daughter of Ralph Loring and Estelle Violet (Butler) Lawrence, was born in Jefferson County, Kansas, 5 March 1910. Eula married 22 November 1930, William Evert Hughes in Bucyrus, Miami County, Kansas. Bill is the son of Nellie Graham (Vinson) and Benjamin Taylor Hughes; he was born 24 August 1909 in Olathe, Johnson County, Kansas. Bill's parents were both born in Indiana.[18]

Bill Hughes was employed as a tool and die maker with Black, Sivalls and Brycon Company. He filled in time after retirement (1969) with Sunset Tool and Die Company where he made dies and equipment to build tennis rackets. Eula worked twenty years for the Unity School of Christianity as a special letter writer and counselor.

They are both enjoying their retirement. Bill's hobby seems to be "work"--building things and gardening. Eula likes all sorts of hand work: embroidery, knitting, crocheting. She has made many large afghans as well as the smaller baby size since her retirement. She also makes all of her own clothes. In her "leisure" time she enjoys playing the organ. Both Bill and Eula enjoy traveling and have taken several long trips in their motor home. The Hughes spend their winters in Brownsville, Texas.

Bill and Eula are parents of two children: Wilma Jean and Donald Lawrence. In the warmer months the Hughes lives at 1721 James Downey Place, Independence, MO 64057.[19]

3311 Wilma Jean Hughes,[20] daughter of Eula Violet (Lawrence) and William Evert Hughes, was born 6 February 1932 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. She was married in the Mt. Washington Methodist Church in the same city to Earl Kenneth Goddard on 1 November 1952.

Kenneth was born 19 March 1923 to Nora Vellona (Umstattd) and Earl Wilson Goddard in Spruce, Bates County,

Missouri. Ken Goddard is self-employed with a small auto-supply company. He is a private pilot and enjoys traveling. He served in World War II and the Korean War in the 86th Infantry Division (U.S. Army).

Wilma is a speech pathologist; she has a B.S. in education and an M.A. in speech pathology. She is a past president of Alpha Alpha chapter of Delta Kappa Gamma, the Lee's Summit Education Association and the Lee's Summit chapter of the International Reading Association. She is a member of the Missouri State Speech and Hearing Association and is registered with the Missouri State Board of Healing Arts as a speech pathologist.

For relaxation Wilma likes sewing, quilting and reading. The Goddards have two sons: Kenneth Michael and Lawrence Wayne. Ken and Wilma live at 607 Howard Street, Lee's Summit, MO 64063.

33111 Kenneth Michael Goddard, son of Wilma Jean (Hughes) and Earl Kenneth Goddard, was born 24 February 1954 in Mexico, Audrain County, Missouri. Mike Goddard has an A.A. and a B.S. in education with certification in 1980. He is a school teacher in speech therapy and social studies. He was awarded a fellowship to Northwest Missouri State University in speech therapy, as well as an assistantship at Central Missouri State University in history. He is a member of Phi Alpha Theta and held a Missouri Chamber of Commerce scholarship in 1981. Mike's hobbies are target-shooting, art and reading. He lives in St. Joseph, Missouri.

33112 Lawrence Wayne Goddard, son of Wilma Jean (Hughes) and Earl Kenneth Goddard, was born 4 December 1955 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. He was graduated from the University of Missouri. He married Mary Kister who was born 4 May 1953 in Mexico, Audrain County, Missouri.

3312 Donald Lawrence Hughes,[21] son of Eula Violet (Lawrence) and William Evert Hughes, was born 26 September 1933 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. He was married 4 August 1955 to Luvinia Marjene Shatswell, the daughter of Martha Evelyn (Martin) and Orvill Shatswell. Don works for the Bendix Corporation. Marge worked in the advertising field as a silk screen printer, but is now a full-time homemaker. Her hobby is china painting. Don served in the army and was stationed at Fort Chaffee, Arkansas. Don and Marge have three children: Theresa Kay, Sandra

Rae and Donald Rance. The Hughes live on Rt. 3, Jasper, AR 72641.

33121 Theresa Kay Hughes, daughter of Donald Lawrence and Luvinia Marjene (Shatswell) Hughes, was born 23 July 1957 in Fort Smith, Sebastian County, Arkansas. She married 18 August 1976, Ronald Archer. They are the parents of one son, Russell Eugene Archer. Ron and Theresa are now divorced.

331211 Russell Gene Archer, son of Theresa Kay (Hughes) and Ronald Archer, was born 11 April 1978 at Harrison, Boone County, Arkansas.

33122 Sandra Rae Hughes, daughter of Donald Lawrence and Luvinia Marjene (Shatswell) Hughes, was born 23 January 1959 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. She was married 27 May 1980 to Bill Gowing.

33123 Donald Rance Hughes, son of Donald Lawrence and Luvinia Marjene (Shatswell) Hughes, was born 29 August 1961 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

332 Ralph Loring Lawrence Jr., son of Ralph Loring and Estelle Violet (Butler) Lawrence, was born 27 May 1911 in Jefferson County, Kansas.[22] Ralph is unmarried. After his father died he took care of his mother until her death. Upon retirement in 1975 he moved to Polk County, Missouri, and built himself a home. Ralph is a welder and, although retired, he still has a small business at his home. His address is: RR, Goodson, MO 65659.

333 Leo Butler Lawrence, son of Ralph Loring and Estelle Violet (Butler) Lawrence, was born 19 September 1914 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. Leo married Mary Virginia Wise on 24 August 1941 in the San Fernando Mission, San Fernando, California. Virginia is the daughter of Katie (Harrington) and George Frank Wise and was born 8 July 1916 in Norton, Norton County, Kansas.

Virginia and Leo lived for five years in California during World War II, then moved to Polk County, Missouri, for a period of three years. In 1949 they returned to Johnson County, Kansas; Leo was employed by Bendix AEC in Kansas City, Missouri, as a layout mechanic. Their home was a farm near Olathe that had been in the Harrington family for many years. Virginia's maternal grandparents had moved to the farm immediately following their marriage in 1861.

Leo and Virginia Lawrence are the parents of six children,

including a set of twins: Virginia Ann, Leo Francis, Dennis Loring, David Lee, Kathleen Estelle and Stephen Anthony. Their sons are the only descendants to carry on the Lawrence name. The Lawrences are now retired and reside at 138 West Park Street, Gardner, KS 66030.[23]

3331 Virginia Ann Lawrence, daughter of Leo Butler and Mary Virginia (Wise) Lawrence, was born 9 August 1942 in San Fernando, Los Angeles County, California. She married Richard D. Parker and they had two children, Evonne Annett and Alan Dean. They were later divorced.

33311 Evonne Annett Parker, daughter of Virginia Ann (Lawrence) and Richard D. Parker, was born 5 April 1962 in Gardner, Johnson County, Kansas.

33312 Alan Dean Parker, son of Virginia Ann (Lawrence) and Richard D. Parker, was born 20 September 1964 in Sacramento, Sacramento County, California.

Virginia Ann married as her second husband, Jack Dean Smith, the son of Bertha (Webb) and Merlin Smith. Jack was born 23 December 1930 at Paola, Miami County, Kansas. He is employed as a roofer. Virginia Ann works in Internal Revenue for the State of Kansas.

The family lives at 2116 East 21st St. Terrace, Topeka, KS 66605.

3332 Leo Francis Lawrence, son of Leo Butler and Mary Virginia (Wise) Lawrence, was born 11 March 1944 in San Fernando, Los Angeles County, California. He was married 5 March 1971 to Gayle Ann Krause. This marriage ended in divorce in 1973. Leo married on 4 July 1974, Kathy Lynn Polly, daughter of Doris Ann (Spillman) and Darrell W. Polly Sr. Kathy was born 26 July 1952 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. Leo works at the Hercules Ammunition Plant at DeSoto, Kansas.

Leo and Kathy are the parents of two children: Patricia Lynn and James Francis. The family address is P.O. Box 393, Eudora, KS 66025.

33321 Patricia Lynn Lawrence, daughter of Leo Francis and Kathy Lynn (Polly) Lawrence, was born 18 July 1975 at Gardner, Johnson County, Kansas.

33322 James Francis Lawrence, son of Leo Francis and Kathy Lynn (Pólly) Lawrence, was born 13 July 1978 in Gardner, Johnson County, Kansas.

3333 Dennis Loring Lawrence, twin son of Leo Butler and Mary Virginia (Wise) Lawrence) was born 10 October 1947 at Humansville, Polk County, Missouri. On 1 November 1975 he was married to Victoria Ann Hawkins, daughter of Dorothy Lou (Lotz) and Donald R. Hawkins. Vicki was born 10 July 1948 in Kansas City, Wyandotte County, Kansas.

Dennis is a letter carrier for the U.S. Postal Service; he holds an A.A. degree. Vicki is a bank secretary. Their joint hobby is Arabian horses. Dennis likes to hunt and fish; Vicki enjoys knitting and crocheting. The address for Dennis and Vicki is Rt. 1, Box 31, Overbrook, KS 66524.[24]

3334 David Lee Lawrence, twin son of Leo Butler and Mary Virginia (Wise) Lawrence, was born 10 October 1947 at Humansville, Polk County, Missouri. David has a B.A. degree from the University of Kansas. He served in the U.S. Army 1969-71. David married on 30 May 1975 Diane L. Hoffman in Independence, Jackson County, Missouri. Diane is the daughter of Lucille (Hageman) and Roland Hoffman; she was born in St. Louis, Missouri.

David is an air traffic controller, and his hobbies are gardening, hunting and fishing. Diane is an artist and shows her work at Batman Gallery in Kansas City, Missouri; she has had numerous art shows, holds a B.F.A. degree from the Kansas City Art Institute, and has teaching certification from the University of Missouri at Kansas City. Her hobby is stained glass.

Dave and Diane have two children: Adam David and Daniel Edward.[25] They reside at 3426 Crestwater Drive, Topeka, KS 66605.

33341 Adam David Lawrence, son of David Lee and Diane L. (Hoffman) Lawrence, was born 15 February 1978 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.

33342 Daniel Edward Lawrence, son of David Lee and Diane L. (Hoffman) Lawrence, was born 15 May 1979 in Topeka, Shawnee County, Kansas.

3335 Kathleen Estelle Lawrence, daughter of Leo Butler and Mary Virginia (Wise) Lawrence, was born 9 January 1951 at Gard-

ner, Johnson County, Kansas. She married 4 May 1970 at Miami, Ottawa County, Oklahoma, David Wayne Hendrix. They have three children: Philip Wayne, Kristl Marie and Bridget Diane. David and Kathleen are separated.

33351 Philip Wayne Hendrix, son of Kathleen Estelle (Lawrence) and David Wayne Hendrix, was born 15 September 1970 at Fort Belvoir, Fairfax County, Virginia.

33352 Kristl Marie Hendrix, daughter of Kathleen Estelle (Lawrence) and David Wayne Hendrix, was born 21 January 1973 at Anderson, Anderson County, South Carolina.

33353 Bridget Diane Hendrix, daughter of Kathleen Estelle (Lawrence) and David Wayne Hendrix, was born 3 February 1974 at Anderson, Anderson County, South Carolina.

3336 Stephen Anthony Lawrence, son of Leo Butler and Mary Virginia (Wise) Lawrence, was born 16 September 1958 in Gardner, Johnson County, Kansas. His address is the same as his parents.

34 JAMES ERNEST LAWRENCE, son of Elva Louisa (Viets) and Samuel Boyd Lawrence, was born 27 April 1879 in Tonganoxie, Leavenworth County, Kansas. On 31 May 1905, Ernest married Mary Sarah Lillian Donahue in Lawrence, Kansas. "Maida," as she was known to the family, was born 2 July 1883 in Tonganoxie, Kansas, to Lovina Belle (Burns) and Peter Donahue.

Ernest worked with his father in the grocery store. He died at the young age of thirty-six from tuberculosis, 12 April 1915, in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. Maida went to work to support herself and the two children; she was circulation manager at the Lawrence Daily Journal World, and later worked a short time for the Fraternal Aid Union. She contracted the flu in the severe epidemic during World War I, and died 1 November 1918 in Lawrence. Both Ernest and Maida are buried in Oak Hill Cemetery in Lawrence, Kansas.

Ernest and Maida Lawrence had two children, Elva Belle and Ernest Boyd. The children were raised by their paternal grandmother, Elva (Viets) Lawrence, and their uncle, Dennis Lawrence.[26]

341 Elva Belle Lawrence,[27] daughter of James Ernest and Mary Sarah Lillian (Donahue) Lawrence, was born 22 May 1906 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. Elva was named for her two grandmothers: Elva (Viets) Lawrence and Lovina Belle (Burns) Donahue. After

her parents died Elva and her brother lived with their paternal grandmother, Elva Lawrence, and their uncle, Dennis Lawrence.

Elva was married in St. John's Catholic Church in Lawrence, Kansas, to Alvin George Faulhaber on 7 June 1938. Alvin, known as "Hap," was the son of Emmma (Schmitz) and George Alvin Faulhaber; he was born 26 September 1901 at Naperville, DuPage County, Illinois.

Hap worked as a plumber for a short while after the marriage. He then went to work for the Western Electric Company in Cicero, Illinois. Elva worked for four different Chicago companies dealing in coal and oil. She was also a home-lighting advisor and small appliance demonstrator for Commonwealth Edison Company. She later was bookkeeper for a lumber company for ten years before she retired in 1966.

Alvin George Faulhaber died 28 August 1978 after a lingering illness with emphysema, in Downers Grove, DuPage County, Illinois. Elva enjoys knitting baby sweaters and Barbie Doll clothes; many happy little girls have been the recipients of the latter. She also sews most of her own clothes. She is a member of the Golden Age Club of her church, and partakes in many of their activities. Elva's address is 317 Gierz, Downers Grove, IL 60515.

342 Ernest Boyd Lawrence, son of James Ernest and Mary Sarah Lillian (Donahue) Lawrence, was born 1 March 1909 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. After his mother died, Boyd, age nine, and his sister, Elva, went to live with their grandmother, Elva (Viets) Lawrence. He attended schools in Lawrence, and was graduated from the University of Kansas in 1937 with a degree in business administration. While in high school, he went to work "hopping bells" for W. C. Hudson, owner of the Eldridge Hotel, and later worked as desk clerk while going to the University. Upon graduation Boyd moved to the San Francisco area and entered the hotel management business. He managed several hotels including the Leamington in Oakland, the Bellevue and the Manx in San Francisco. For one year he managed the Officer's Club at the Naval Station, Sandpoint Way, Seattle, Washington. On 16 November 1941 Boyd married Ruth Alberta Parsons in Berkeley, Alameda County, California.

She was born 5 September 1908 in Oakley, Alameda County, California. Ruth is the daughter of Ethel (Robertson) and Berkeley James Parsons. She was raised in Dawson County, Montana. Her father was born in England, and her mother in New York City, New York. Ruth's paternal grandparents were Agnes (Games) and James William Parsons, and her maternal grandparents were Martha (Siefert) and Alexander Robertson.[28]

Boyd retired in 1972 and they moved from San Francisco to Oregon. They own rental property and he spends some of his time keeping it in repair. In 1980 Boyd underwent heart surgery which

involved six bypasses. He has recovered nicely from the surgery. Boyd and Ruth reside at 360 Maple, Ashland, OR 97520.

35 ROSCOE LAWRENCE, son of Elva Louisa (Viets) and Samuel Boyd, was born 20 March 1881, in Tonganoxie, Leavenworth County, Kansas. Roscoe died at the age of two and one-half, 2 November 1883. His obituary states "the immediate cause of the poor child's death was disease of the lungs although he had been poorly since birth."[29] The child was buried in Hubbel Hill Cemetery.

36 FLOYD LIVINGSTONE LAWRENCE,[30] son of Elva Louisa (Viets) and Samuel Boyd Lawrence, was born 29 May 1884 in Tonganoxie, Leavenworth County, Kansas. It is believed that his middle name was for the missionary explorer, David Livingstone, whose journal had been published in 1874.

Floyd attended the local schools in Lawrence. He worked two years at a clerical job in Kansas City, Missouri. He then, at the age of 22, took a job in Lansing, Allamakee County, Iowa, and had worked only one week when he suffered an accident in which he lost both legs. The item from the local newspaper follows:

May, 1906

Crushed by Cruel Car Wheels

A Lamentable accident which maims for life a bright and promising young man occurred at Cane Switch, five miles north of this city, shortly after noon. The victim, Floyd Lawrence, age 22 years, who was commissary clerk for the J. E. Stubbs Contracting company of Chicago, the concern which furnishes board for the extra railroad gangs when at work on this division, attempted to board a passing freight train with the result that he missed his hold and was thrown under the cars and both limbs severed close to the shoe tops. The unfortunate young man was brought to this city on the train and taken to Dr. Thornton's office where he received surgical attention. He stood the trying ordeal of a double amputation and bids fare at this writing to survive the shock and recover.

His father, S. B. Lawrence, a merchant of Lawrence, Kansas, arrived Sunday and takes the mishap philosophically, saying he was glad it was no worse. Mr. J. E. Hennesy of the Stubbs Contracting Company arrived from Chicago Saturday and gave orders to have the patient properly cared for and all bills sent to them.

The young man is now in charge of a nurse at the J. C. Proffey residence where as good care and attention will be paid to him as if he were in his own home. Being possessed of great will power and his blood being in good condition, the young man's life will most likely be saved.

He had been with his present employers only about a week,

going from a clerical position in Kansas City which he had held for several years and which he thought was too confining for his health.[31]

Floyd recovered and lived to be eighty years old. From his adopted daughter comes the following description of her father:

> In trying to think of anything really outstanding about Daddy I can think of nothing but his extreme courage and ability to overcome a handicap that would have stopped most men. You know that he lost his legs when he was only about 18 [22] years of age. Went back to school in a wheel chair and went on to business college and became a city official when he was so young he felt he had to grow a beard to look the part. I used to go with him when he would be called to hospitals when some person had lost a leg. Daddy would dance and kick and show them what one could do without any legs at all. His fortitude and way of life will be remembered by many people with whom he came in contact.[32]

Floyd did not even use a cane. A niece of Floyd tells of him reporting to his draft board in World War I. The man in charge kiddingly told Floyd that he supposed he would be claiming disability. When he actually did claim total disability, the entire office force was amazed and gathered to watch him walk out, which he did without a trace of a limp.[33]

Floyd married, first, Minnie Hirsch, on 3 March 1909.[34] This marriage ended in divorce. Floyd later married Mildred Elsie (Carrier) Reeves, 19 April 1930, in Lawrence, Kansas.[35] Mildred was born 25 December 1888 at Lone Elm, Anderson County, Kansas, to Gertrude Elsie (Hunter) and Milton Carrier. Her first husband was Frank E. Reeves. Mildred was a widow with a daughter, Gertrude Yvonne Reeves, 12 years of age. Gertrude Reeves was legally adopted by Floyd Lawrence in 1939.

Gertrude was born 10 October 1917 at Lone Elm, Anderson County, Kansas. She married Joe L. Sanders 19 April 1948. Joe, now deceased, was a partner in the Coon-Sanders Band that played for many years on the Kansas City Nighthawks program on early radio.

Floyd Lawrence served as register of deeds in Douglas County, Kansas, and then city clerk in Lawrence. He later worked as a hotel clerk.[36] Floyd died 13 May 1964 at Baldwin, Douglas County, Kansas.[37] Mildred died 6 February 1967. They are both buried at Lone Elm, Anderson County, Kansas.[38]

Gertrude (Reeves) Lawrence Sanders' address is 7549 Pennsylvania, Kansas City, MO 64114.

37 DENNIS LAWRENCE, son of Elva Louisa (Viets) and Samuel Boyd Lawrence, was born 4 November 1885 in Tonganoxie, Leavenworth County, Kansas.[39] At the time of his birth, since he was the seventh son, his father suggested that he be named Dennis "Enough." However, the mother vetoed

the suggestion! But, in later years, Dennis did use "E" as his middle initial.[40]

A niece, Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber, describes Dennis as the "guardian angel" of the family as he took full responsibility for Elva and her brother, Boyd, after the death of their parents. He was also taking care of his mother, as well as giving his brothers a helping hand when needed.[41]

Dennis worked in a liquor store in Lawrence. He suffered a heart attack one night as he was closing up, and died on the way to the hospital. His date of death was 8 February 1958, in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. Dennis Lawrence was buried in Hubbel Hill Cemetery in Tonganoxie, Kansas.[42]

Chapter 10 -- References

1. Family Bible of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets.

2. Letter from Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber to Patricia (Schell) Walton, 1 March 1972.

3. Letter from Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber, 14 March 1980.

4. Certificate of Marriage for Samuel B. Lawrence and Elva L. Viets, 1 January 1871. Original in possession of author.

5. Bible of Adam McConnell and Nancy Jane (McClelland) Lawrence. Bible owned by Leo B. Lawrence, Gardner, Kansas.

6. Obituary of Adam McConnell Lawrence, 20 February 1890; Obituary of Nancy Jane McClelland, September 1910, Tonganoxie [Kansas] Mirror.

7. Letter from Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber, 14 March 1980.

8. Bible of Adam and Nancy Jane Lawrence, owned by Leo B. Lawrence, Gardner, Kansas.

9. 1880 U.S. Census, Leavenworth Co., Kansas, Tonganoxie Township, p. 128, National Archives Microfilm T-9, Roll 385.

10. Obituary of Samuel Boyd Lawrence, 9 January 1919, Tonganoxie [Kansas] Mirror.

11. Obituary of Mrs. Elva L. Lawrence, 5 April 1941, Lawrence [Kansas] Daily Journal World.

12. Bible of Elva (Viets) and Samuel Boyd Lawrence, owned by Leo Butler Lawrence.

13. Letter from Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber, 27 February 1973, to Patricia (Schell) Walton.

14. Death records for Solomon Lee Lawrence, 1 December 1950, Cert. No. D50-17797, Kansas Dept. of Health and Environment, Topeka, Kansas. Certified copy in possession of author.

15. Letter from Virginia (Wise) Lawrence, 20 April 1976.

16. Obituary of Ralph Loring Lawrence, Sr., 18 February 1961, Kansas City Times, p. 22, col. 5.

17. Obituary of Mrs. Estelle V. Lawrence, 16 May 1973, Kansas City Star, p. 11c, col. 6 and 7.

18. Letter from Eula (Lawrence) Hughes, 4 June 1976.

19. Letter from Eula (Lawrence) Hughes, 10 April 1981.

20. All information on the Goddard family supplied by Wilma (Hughes) Goddard, 14 July 1981.

21. Information on Donald L. Hughes family supplied by Eula (Lawrence) Hughes, 10 April 1981.

22. Letter from Ralph Loring Lawrence, Jr., 28 September 1975.

23. Information on Leo Butler Lawrence family supplied by Virginia (Wise) Lawrence, 1972-1981, unless otherwise indicated.

24. Information supplied by Dennis and Victoria (Hawkins) Lawrence, 3 May 1981.

25. Information supplied by David and Diane (Hoffman) Lawrence, 3 May 1981.

26. Information supplied by Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber and Ernest Boyd Lawrence.

27. Ibid.

28. Conversation with Ernest Boyd and Ruth (Parsons) Lawrence, June 1979, Moscow, Idaho.

29. Obituary of Roscoe Lawrence, 8 November 1883, Tonganoxie [Kansas] Mirror.

30. Information on Floyd L. Lawrence sent by his adopted stepdaughter, Gertrude (Reeves) Lawrence Sanders, 19 January 1976. (Gertrude gives 1886 as Floyd's date of birth. All other evidence indicates 1884: his age on his marriage certificate; he was older than his brother Dennis who was born in November 1885.

31. Report of accident to Floyd Lawrence, May 1906 [Lansing, Iowa, newspaper?]. Clipping supplied by Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber.

32. Letter from Gertrude (Reeves) Lawrence Sanders, 19 January 1976.

33. Letter from Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber, to Patricia (Schell) Walton, 27 February 1973.

34. Bible of Samuel Boyd and Elva (Viets) Lawrence, owned by Leo B. Lawrence, Gardner, Kansas.

35. Marriage Certificate of Floyd L. Lawrence and Mildred E. Reeves, 19 April 1930, Cert. #70597, State Dept. of Health, Topeka, Kansas. Certified copy in possession of author.

36. Letter from Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber, 27 February 1972, to Patricia (Schell) Walton.

37. Obituary for Floyd Lawrence, May 21, 1964, Baldwin [Kansas] Ledger.

38. Letter from Gertrude (Reeves) Lawrence Sanders, 19 January 1976.

39. Funeral Notice for Dennis Lawrence, 8 February 1958, Rumsey Funeral Home, Lawrence, Kansas. Supplied by Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber.

40. Letter from Ernest Boyd Lawrence, 20 December 1975.

41. Letter from Elva (Lawrence) Faulhaber to Patricia (Schell) Walton, 27 February 1973.

42. Funeral Notice for Dennis Lawrence, 8 February 1958.

Chapter 11

Inez Alvaretta Viets
(1854-1920)

4 INEZ ALVARETTA VIETS, daughter of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets, was born 4 January 1854[1] in Monroe County, Michigan. Inez was fourteen when the family made the move to Leavenworth County, Kansas. At the age of sixteen, on 1 September 1870, Inez was married to Almus [Almas] V. Stafford in the city of Leavenworth, Kansas. A notation had been written on the marriage license reading "affidavit of consent" presumably meaning that Inez had the permission of her parents to marry at this young age.[2]

A daughter, Eva R., was born to Inez and Almas Stafford, the date of birth as yet unknown. Almas deserted the family, and on 29 December 1874 Inez was awarded a divorce and given custody of the child.[3] "Evie" died sometime between 1874 and 1880.[4,5] Inez was living with her parents in 1880.[6] On 18 August 1886 Inez was married to Samuel P. French by the probate judge of Leavenworth County.[7]

S. Porter French was living in Jefferson County, Kansas, at the time of the marriage. In 1891 mention is made of an S. P. French owning a store in McLouth.[8] In 1900 Saml. Porter French and Inez A. are living in Fredonia, Center Township, Wilson County, Kansas.[9] Samuel Porter French died sometime after 1908.[10]

On 16 July 1917 Inez A. French and J. H. Ward were married by a probate judge in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. J. H. Ward was listed as a resident of Tribune, Greeley County, Kansas, and was 61 years of age. Inez A. French, a resident of Lawrence, also listed her age as 61.[11] The couple lived in Lawrence at 717 Maine Street until Inez died at home, 11 February 1920, of cancer. Interment was in Oak Hill Cemetery, Lawrence, Kansas.[12]

41 Eva R. Stafford, daughter of Inez Alvaretta (Viets) and Almas V. Stafford, was born sometime in the early 1870s, and died between 1874 and 1880.

L to r: Elva (Viets) Lawrence and Inez (Viets) French, date unknown. (Photo courtesy of Elva Faulhaber.)

John Alfred "Fred" Viets, son of Harvey and Evaline (McKay) Viets, Marceline, Missouri, date unknown. (Photo courtesy of Eula Hughes.)

Chapter 11 -- References

1. Declaration for Pension Record for John Viets, No. 870,100, 5 May 1898, gives 4 January 1853 as date of birth. Death Certificate for Inez A. Ward, State of Kansas, #223-1469, gives 4 January 1854. All other sources indicate 1854.

2. Marriage license 935, Leavenworth County, Kansas, for Almus V. Stafford and Inez A. Viets, issued 19 July 1870. Certified copy in possession of author.

3. Decree of Divorce, Inez A. Viets vs. Almas Vinton Stafford, District Court, Leavenworth County, Kansas, November Term 1874, Ct. Docket, p. 450, #6013. Photocopy in possession of author.

4. Conversation with Ruth (Viets) Roseberry, November 1975.

5. Eva R. Stafford's name does not appear with her mother's in the 1880 U.S. Census of Leavenworth County, Kansas.

6. 1880 U.S. Census, Leavenworth County, Kansas, Tonganoxie Township, p. 32, National Archives Microfilm T-9, Roll 385.

7. Marriage License for Samuel P. French and Inez A. Veits [sic], 18 August 1886, #5407, Leavenworth County, Kansas. Copy in possession of author.

8. The McLouth [Kansas] Times Souvenir Edition, 25 November 1898, no pages listed.

9. 1900 U.S. Census, Wilson County, Kansas, p. 13, National Archives Microfilm T623, Roll 503.

10. Obituary of Mrs. John Viets, 9 October 1908, The McLouth [Kansas] Times.

11. Marriage License for J. H. Ward and Inez A. French, 11 July 1917, Douglas County, Kansas, #4273. Certified copy in possession of author.

12. Death Certificate of Inez A. Ward, 11 February 1920, State Board of Health, Vital Statistics, Topeka, Kansas, #223-1469.

Chapter 12

Harvey Joseph Viets
(1855-1881)

5 HARVEY JOSEPH VIETS, son of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets, was born 14 December 1855 in Monroe County, Michigan.[1] He was named for his two grandfathers, Harvey Viets and Joseph Phelps. Harvey was twelve years of age when the family moved to Kansas.

He married 1 November 1876 Evaline McKay, in Leavenworth County, Kansas.[2] She was born in February 1852[3] probably in Trimble County, Kentucky, as her parents, George and Nancy (Milner) McKay, were living there in 1850.[4]

Harvey and Evaline were the parents of one son, John Alfred. The family was living in Jefferson County, Union Township, Kansas, in 1880.[5] Harvey died 28 October 1881 at the age of twenty-five. He was buried in Wild Horse Cemetery, southeast of McLouth, Kansas.[6] Evaline was remarried about 1885 to David Butcher. They lived in Tonganoxie, Kansas, for some years, then moved to Marceline, Linn County, Missouri.[7]

51 JOHN ALFRED VIETS, son of Harvey Joseph and Evaline (McKay) Viets, was born in February 1878, probably in Jefferson County, Kansas. Harvey was two and a half years old at the time of his father's death. His mother married David Butcher about 1885, and the family lived in the Tonganoxie area for a few years. John Alfred, or "Fred" as he was known to the family, moved with his mother and step-father to Marceline, Linn County, Missouri. The Butchers had at least three children: Sella, Elza and David.[8]

David Butcher was a section boss on the railroad, and his step-son, Fred Viets, also went to work for the railroad. It is believed that he later worked for the Santa Fe Railway; he lived in Dallas, Texas. He married, in Texas, Angelene Yeker, daughter of Wilhelmina (Sobe) and Stanislaus Yeker. Fred retired in 1943 and they moved to Navasota, Grimes County, Texas. "Angie" died of typhus fever 19 November 1943.[9] No death record for Fred Viets has been found as yet. Fred and Angie had no children.

Chapter 12 -- References

1. Bible of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets.

2. Marriage License, Harvey Viets and Eveline McKay, 1 November 1876, Leavenworth County, Kansas, License #2531. Certified copy in possession of author.

3. 1900 U.S. Census, Linn County, Missouri, p. 15, Marceline Township, National Archives Microfilm T623, Roll 872.

4. 1850 U.S. Census, Trimble County, Kentucky, p. 407, District #1, National Archives Microfilm M432, Roll 220.

5. 1880 U.S. Census, Jefferson County, Kansas, Union Township, p. 299, National Archives Microfilm T9, Roll 383.

6. Inscription on gravestone, Harvey J. Viets, Wild Horse Cemetery. Visit by author 3 June 1980.

7. 1900 U.S. Census, Linn County, Missouri.

8. Ibid.

9. Death record of Angelene Yeker Viets, 19 November 1943, Dept. of Health, Austin, Texas, #50860. Certified copy in possession of author.

Chapter 13

Frank Elvaro Viets and His Descendants
(1857-1942)

6 FRANK ELVARO[1] VIETS, youngest child of John and Mary Ann (Phelps) Viets, was born 29 April 1857 in Monroe County, Michigan.[2] Frank was eleven years old when the family moved to Leavenworth County, Kansas. He was married on his twenty-first birthday, 29 April 1878, in Leavenworth County to Emma Belle McKay.[3] Emma was the daughter of George and Nancy (Milner) McKay (see Appendix B) having been born 26 Deember 1859 near Tonganoxie in Leavenworth County, Kansas.

It is of interest to note that Frank and his brother, Harvey Joseph, married sisters, Emma Belle and Evaline McKay. Thus, the children of Frank were double cousins with the son of Harvey. Frank and Emma farmed eighty acres of land that they later purchased from Frank's father in 1883; in 1892 they added another eighty acres bought from J. L. and Lucia E. Hunting.[4] The farm was typical of that period. They raised wheat, corn, oats, millet, potatoes, and, of course, hay to feed the farm animals. They also sold poultry and eggs, raised their own beef and pork, and kept milk cows to supply the family with milk and butter. There was an orchard with several varieties of fruit.[5]

They endured all the vagaries of Kansas weather. Frank's son, Ivan Dean, remembered a day in his childhood when the children walked to school barefooted, and his father picked them up in the afternoon in the sleigh! He also recalls the time that his father, plowing in one of those famous Kansas thunderstorms, escaped serious injury when the horse was struck and killed by lightning.[6]

About 1895 Frank and Emma built a one-story frame house in McLouth[7] and moved there with their four children, ranging in age from one to eleven years. Frank continued to farm. In 1901 he bought 108 acres in Sarcoxie Township, Jefferson County, Kansas; he sold this farm in 1909.[8] Later his two sons, Ivan and Clyde, did much of the farming while Frank ran a harness shop in town.

The children went to the McLouth school, and the family attended the Baptist Church. This church had been organized in 1884 at the home of E. A. Cain at Wild Horse. The organizing group in 1887 moved to town where they met in the school house. Frank Viets is mentioned as being ordained as a deacon in 1892, the same year that their new church building was dedicated.[9]

At the age of eighteen, Stella Viets, the oldest child, moved to Lawrence, Kansas, to attend business college. In 1903, her family also moved to Lawrence, although Frank and his sons continued to farm in Leavenworth and Jefferson Counties until 1908.

In Lawrence, Frank took up the carpenter trade. They lived in many different houses as Frank and Emma bought them at a reasonable price, then used their skills to fix them up to sell at a profit. In 1914 a tornado

Frank Viets family, l to r, front row: Frank, Ruth, Emma; back row: Ivan, Clyde, Stella. (W. H. Coffey, photographer.)

Emma Belle (McKay) and Frank Elvaro Viets, about 1931.

struck Omaha, Nebraska, and a call went out for workers of all types. Frank, Emma, and their son, Clyde, moved to Omaha for a while to help rebuild the homes that had been destroyed. They returned to Lawrence and Frank resumed his carpentry there. When their daughter, Ruth, moved to Kansas City, Missouri, Frank and Emma followed suit.[10] They spent their remaining years in Kansas City. After retiring from an active life as a carpenter, both Frank and Emma continued to earn a little income: Emma made beautiful braided wool rugs, and Frank built foot stools that she upholstered.

Frank lived to be almost eighty-five, quite active, although very hard of hearing. He died 5 March 1942 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Kansas, at their home at 3029 Indiana.[11] Emma Belle (McKay) Viets died 16 November 1949 in Avondale, Clay County, Missouri, where she had made her home with a granddaughter, Clydean (Dunakin) Lewis.[12] Both Frank and Emma are buried in Floral Hills Memorial Cemetery, Kansas City, Missouri.

They were the parents of four children: Estella Inez, Ivan Dean, Walter Clyde and Ruth Zola.

61 ESTELLA INEZ VIETS, daughter of Frank Elvaro and Emma Belle (McKay) Viets, was born 9 August 1884 on the family farm in Leavenworth County, Kansas.[13] Stella, as she was called, spent her childhood on the farm; at the age of eleven she moved with her family to the small town of McLouth, Kansas, in Jefferson County.

After graduating from high school, Stella moved to Lawrence, Kansas, to attend business college. It was here she met Eva Wilson who introduced her to her brother, Frank Edwin Wilson. A romance blossomed and on 4 December 1905 Stella and Frank were married in Lawrence.[14] Frank was the son of Charlotte (Carry) and Samuel Wilson, having been born 17 September 1879 at Carmel, Hamilton County, Indiana.[15]

Frank Wilson worked as a commissary clerk for a railroad boarding company. He was sent to various localities, among them Wichita Falls, Texas, and Chicago, Illinois. In 1906 their first child, Russell, was stillborn; in 1908 they lost a twin son, Harold, at the age of one year, and in 1912 the surviving twin, Helen, died of diphtheria. Shortly after her death they moved to Montreal, Quebec, Canada, where Frank was employed by a contracting company. Here was born their only surviving child, Donald Edwin.

The Wilson family moved back to the U.S. and settled in the Kansas City, Missouri, area about 1920. Here Frank became a public accountant. They lived for many years at 7435 Wyoming and later at Shawnee, Johnson County, Kansas. Frank died 29 April 1943 in Shawnee. He was buried in Floral Hills Memorial Cemetery in Kansas City, Missouri.[16]

Stella, during World War II, worked for an aircraft company in Kansas City. Here she met Ed Pfannebecker and married him as her second husband in 1944. The marriage was of short duration, ending in divorce. She later married, as her third husband, Bert Bayless, on 20 May 1947, in Temecula, California.[17]

Stella (Viets) Bayless died 22 July 1963 in Orange, Orange County, California.[18] Bert, her husband, preceded her in death.

611 Russell Wilson, son of Estella Inez (Viets) and Frank Edwin Wilson, was born in 1906. He was stillborn.[19]

612 Harold Wilson, twin son of Estella Inez (Viets) and Frank Edwin Wilson, was born 10 July 1907 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. He died at the age of one year, 6 July 1908, in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.[20]

613 Helen Wilson, twin daughter of Estella Inez (Viets) and Frank Edwin Wilson, was born 10 July 1907 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas.[21] She died of diphtheria at the age of four and a half, 26 January 1912, in Chicago, Cook County, Illinois. Her body was brought to Oak Hill Cemetery, Lawrence, Kansas, for burial.[22]

614 Donald Edwin Wilson, son of Estella Inez (Viets) and Frank Edwin Wilson, was born 11 March 1913 in Montreal, Quebec, Canada. He spent his early childhood in Montreal, then moved to Kansas City, Missouri, with his parents.

On 17 November 1934 he married Nellie Mae Foster, daughter of Deliama (Duby) and James Jefferson Foster, born 26 February 1915 in Oak Valley, Elk County, Kansas.[23] Don and Nellie Mae were the parents of a daughter, Judith Ann. The marriage was terminated by divorce.

6141 Risa [Judith Ann] Wilson,[24] daughter of Donald Edwin and Nellie Mae (Foster) Wilson, was born 21 December 1939 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. Judy married 31 January 1959, Francis Nishan Toor, in San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas. Frank was born 6 August 1936 in Pasadena, Los Angeles County, California to Grace Evelyn (Downey) and Nishan Toor. Frank Toor is a geologist. The family lived in Bagdad, Arizona; Grants, New Mexico; and the San Francisco Bay area before moving to Myrtle Beach, Oregon, where they owned a forty acre farm on which they grew grapes and other fruits. The Toors are now divorced.

Frank and Judy Toor are the parents of two children, Sylvia [Cheryl], and Bryan. About 1970, Judy and her daughter both legally changed their given names to Risa and Sylvia respectively. Risa is now a real estate broker in Oregon. Her address is P.O. Box 423, Canyonville, OR 97417.[25]

61411 Sylvia [Cheryl] Toor, daughter of Risa [Judith Ann]

(Wilson) and Francis Nishan Toor, was born 6 September 1959 in San Antonio, Bexar County, Texas. About 1970 she changed her given name legally to Sylvia. She lives in Eugene, Oregon.

61412 Bryan Toor, son of Risa [Judith Ann] (Wilson) and Francis Nishan Toor, was born 30 October 1961 in Bagdad, Yavapai County, Arizona. He is now a student at the DeVry Institute of Electronics, Phoenix, Arizona.

Donald Edwin Wilson married as his second wife, Marga Lucile Pankey, in Wichita Falls, Wichita County, Texas. Marga is the daughter of Mattie Catherine (Markham) and James Arthur Pankey. She was born 4 March 1917 in California, Monteau County, Missouri.[26]

Both Don and Marga are certified public accountants, now retired. They had their own accounting firm in Kansas City, Missouri. Don served as mayor of Shawnee, Kansas, in 1957, resigning when he moved to Arizona. He is a past president of Kiwanis. In World War II he was in the Air Force in 1942 and 1943. Don's hobbies are computers, electronics and photography.

Marga was a partner in the accounting firm of Popper, Wilson and Rice in Flagstaff, Arizona. She is a past president of Soroptimist International of Flagstaff. Marga enjoys retirement, spending her leisure time reading, sewing and oil painting.[27] The Wilsons have one son, Stephen Edwin. They have just built a new home at Rt. 2, Ross Road, Sedona, AZ 86336.

61413 Stephen Edwin Wilson, son of Donald Edwin and Marga Lucile (Pankey) Wilson, was born 28 January 1946 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri.[28] Steve has a B.A. in mathematics from Northern Arizona University and a Ph.D. from the University of Washington in the same subject. He served in the armed forces in 1968 and 1969. Steve taught for two years at Michigan State University, followed by two years at the Mont Alto campus of Pennsylvania State University. Seeking a warmer climate he became an assistant professor of mathematics at Northern Arizona University in Flagstaff. He has published papers in the Canadian, Pacific, and Quarterly Journals of Mathematics, Journal of Graph Theory and Ars Combinatiora.

Steve was married 30 May 1980 in Quincy, Franklin County, Pennsylvania, to Rachel Green. Rachel has a six year old son, Alexander, by a pre-

vious marriage. Steve is in the process of adopting him.

Rachel's hobbies are horses and ceramics. She has a B.A. in anthropology from Pennsylvania State University, and is presently taking additional courses. Steve's hobbies are reading and hiking. He also enjoys games and has contributed several to Games and Puzzles Magazine and Games with Pennies, Pencils and Paper.[29]

The Wilson family lives at 197 Carefree, Flagstaff, AZ 86001.

62 IVAN DEAN VIETS, son of Frank Elvaro and Emma Belle (McKay) Viets, was born 10 December 1886[30] in Leavenworth County, Kansas. He is the father of the author of this book. He spent his childhood on the family farm and attended one year at the Stanwood country school. The family moved to McLouth when Ivan was seven years old. He moved to Lawrence, Kansas, with his family in 1903 and finished high school there.

Ivan's first job was with the Leader Grocery Company in Lawrence where he worked as a clerk. In September 1906, he took a job with the Missouri and Kansas Telephone Company. Telephone work was destined to be his profession for more than fifty years. For two brief periods Ivan worked for the Stubbs Contracting Company in New Mexico as a commissary clerk. This was a boarding company providing meals for railroad workers, and a job he secured through his brother-in-law, Frank Wilson.

He returned to Lawrence and went to work for the Southwestern Bell Telephone Company. Here, Ivan met an attractive, brunette telephone operator and the inevitable happened. Ivan and Laura Beal were married 22 May 1912 in Lawrence.[31] Laura was the daughter of Mary Elizabeth (Skinner) and William Samuel Beal and the granddaughter of Mary (Dwyer) and Samuel Skinner. She was born 25 November 1887 in Lawrence.[32] The Beal and Skinner families are both of English extraction; the Dwyers are Irish. (See Appendix B.)

Shortly after the marriage the couple went to Montreal, Quebec, Canada, for a year, where Ivan's sister, Stella, and her husband were living. Here Ivan worked as a hotel manager. The stay in Montreal was marred by the fact that both Ivan and Laura contracted typhoid fever and both were very ill. They returned to Lawrence in 1913 and Ivan resumed his telephone work with Southwestern Bell. He worked for several other companies later, including Kansas Telephone Company and the Monarch Telephone Manufacturing Company, serving as a traveling salesman for the latter.

In 1929 the family, which by this time included two children, moved to Barranquilla, Colombia, South America, where Ivan was employed by the Theodore Gary Telephone Company for three years. As the depres-

sion of the 1930s deepened, Ivan joined the ranks of the unemployed and was returned to the states. The family was saddened by the loss of the wife and mother 25 December 1936. Laura (Beal) Viets was buried in Oak Hill Cemetery in Lawrence.[33]

Ivan later worked for several small telephone companies with exchanges in Arkansas, Missouri, Oklahoma, and Kansas. During World War II he worked at the Jayhawk Ordnance Plant in Pittsburg, Kansas. In 1945 he went to Hawaii as a civilian telephone engineer. He was stationed at Barber Point on the Island of Oahu. He returned to the mainland, and went to work for the Holt Telephone Company in Ozark, Arkansas about 1945. He was still working part time at the age of eighty-one when he decided to retire.

In 1968 he moved to Moscow, Idaho, to be near his daughter and her family. In spite of losing most of his eyesight he remained active, living alone by choice, until five months before his death at the age of ninety-three. He was endowed with that native Viets curiosity that kept him interested in all things. He received five or six books a week from the Library for the Blind which he played on his "Talking Book Machine." He had a creative mind, and in spite of his handicap he taught himself macramé and made many lovely wall hangings of his own design. He also designed several mobiles; he could always come up with a quick solution to a mechanical problem.

Ivan was a member of Telephone Pioneers and wore with pride a pin for fifty years of service in the telephone field. However, he was always quick to explain that the pin was not a true representation of his work as he had spent almost fifty-five years in this occupation. He was a member of Acacia Lodge No. 9, A.M.&F.M., Lawrence, Kansas.

Ivan Dean Viets died 15 February 1980 after spending one day in the hospital in Moscow, Latah County, Idaho. After a private Masonic funeral service, the body was cremated and the ashes were buried beside his wife in Oak Hill Cemetery, Lawrence, Kansas.

Ivan and Laura were the parents of two children, Robert Edwin and Dorothy Dean.

621 Robert Edwin Viets,[34] son of Ivan Dean and Laura (Beal) Viets, was born 26 January 1916 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. Bob spent his childhood in Lawrence, moving at the age of thirteen to Barranquilla, Colombia, South America. Here he attended a Presbyterian Missionary school. After a year and a half, Bob, his sister, and mother returned to Lawrence for the school year.

Upon return to the U.S. in 1931 Bob finished high school. He was employed by a local florist, and worked at this profession for several years. He worked as a florist in Goldsboro, N.C., and in Denver, Colorado. He was also manager of one of of the Blackistone Florist shops in Washington, D.C.

Bob Viets served in the 28th Signal Company during World

War II. He graduated from Officer's Candidate School at Fort Monmouth, New Jersey, in October 1942 as a First Lieutenant. He was stationed in England, and participated in the invasion of France with the First Army.

Bob married as his first wife, Marguerite Catherine O'Connor, 12 June 1945 in Washington, D.C. This marriage ended in divorce in 1954. He married secondly Ethel Caroline Stricker, 27 April 1956 in Evanston, Cook County, Illinois. Ethel is the daughter of Martha and Ferdinand Stricker; she was born 15 June 1923 in Rogers City, Presque Isle County, Michigan.

Bob is now self-employed as a cabinet maker in the Chicago area. His hobbies are gardening and bicycling. Ethel's hobby is sewing and she makes many of her own clothes. She is active in local political organizations. Bob and Ethel have one son, John Dean. They reside at 1022 Brummel, Evanston, IL 60202.

6211 John Dean Viets, son of Robert Edwin and Ethel Caroline (Stricker) Viets, was born 27 June 1958 in Evanston, Cook County, Illinois. John works as a carpenter for a contractor in Chicago. John's hobbies are fishing and camping. His address is the same as his parents.

622 Dorothy Dean Viets, the author of this book, is the daughter of Ivan Dean and Laura (Beal) Viets; she was born 20 September 1919 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. Dorothy spent her early childhood in Lawrence. At the age of nine she moved with her parents to Barranquilla, Colombia, South America. Here her education continued in the Colegio Americana para Senoritas, run by the Presbyterian Missionary Board, for a year and a half with all subjects taught in Spanish! In August of 1930, Dorothy Dean, her brother, and mother returned to Lawrence in order that the two children could attend school. In 1931 they returned to Colombia to spend the summer, returning again for school in the fall.

Dorothy attended the local schools and the University of Kansas; she holds a B.A. and M.A. in entomology from this institution. Upon completion of her degrees she took a position in entomological research at North Carolina State College.

It was here that she met another young entomologist, Stewart Claude Schell, and matrimony followed six months later, 14 December 1941, in Raleigh, Wake County, North Carolina. Stewart is the son of Mabel Irene (Yergey) and Claude Schell. He was born 4 February 1912 in Reading, Berks County, Pennsylvania, being of Pennsylvania Dutch ancestry. He was raised in Reading, but elected to attend Kansas State College where he obtained a B.S. degree in entomology. He received his M.S. at North Carolina State College.

Stewart served during the second world war with the U.S.

Public Health Service with the commission of 2nd lieutenant. He was stationed at Elizabeth City, North Carolina, most of that time. After the war years, the family moved to Urbana, Illinois, where Stewart acquired a Ph.D. in zoology and parasitology at the University of Illinois in 1949. The family spent the summer of 1949 at a biological station in Bermuda, West Indies, then headed for Moscow, Idaho. Stewart was a member of the faculty at the University of Idaho for twenty-eight years before his retirement in 1977. He continues part-time teaching and giving lectures to medical students. He is a member of the American Society of Parasitologists and Sigma Xi, and the author of numerous research papers in scientific journals. He is currently revising a parasitological handbook of which he is the author.

Stewart's hobbies include gardening, which comes from early training following high school as a landscape gardener. He also enjoys music and is currently studying organ at the University of Idaho.

Dorothy, after the move to Idaho, was manager of a sheep registry for five years, then decided to further her education at the University of Idaho. She took courses in bacteriology and biochemistry, then worked for three years in biochemical research. She is a member of Phi Beta Kappa and Sigma Xi. She "retired" in 1965 and indulged her hobby of art by taking courses at the university. She is a water colorist and print maker, and has had a fair amount of success with shows in the Northwest. She is currently represented by Haystack Gallery in Cannon Beach, Oregon, and Nica Gallery in Pullman, Washington.

In addition to art Dorothy's hobbies are genealogy, softball (watching, not playing!), reading, and travel--not necessarily in that order! This book is her first venture as an author.

Dorothy and Stewart have two daughters, Carol Sue and Patricia Jean. The Schells reside at 731 S. Blaine, Moscow, ID 83843.

6221 Carol Sue Schell, daughter of Dorothy Dean (Viets) and Stewart Claude Schell, was born 13 October 1942 in Raleigh, Wake County, North Carolina. The family moved shortly after her birth to Elizabeth City, North Carolina, and on to Urbana, Illinois, when Carol was four years old. Three years later the family settled in Moscow, Idaho.

Carol Sue spent her childhood in Moscow, attending the local schools. She was married to James Russell Crathorne, 19 February 1960 in Moscow, Idaho. Jim is the son of Eunice Lucile (Trotter) and Russell Ferrell Crathorne; he was born 14 July 1938 in Potlatch, Latah County, Idaho. The Crathornes are of English extraction.

Jim holds a B.S. in education from the University of

Idaho. However, he decided that teaching was not for him. While attending college he worked as a janitor at Washington State University. Upon graduation this janitorial experience led to his current position with the University of Idaho as superintendent of custodial services. In May of 1981 Jim was one of thirteen University of Idaho staff members to receive an award for outstanding service.

Carol is employed at a cafeteria at Washington State University as a baker. This position is quite a challenge as they feed 1200 students three times a day! The Crathornes have recently finished a large home on an acreage, doing much of the labor themselves. They enjoy the outdoors and are avid hikers, hunters, and fishermen. They grow many of their own fruits and vegetables, and Carol's pantry is a thing of beauty, not to mention the bulging freezer.

Carol and Jim are the parents of four children: James Russell II, Nancy Lee, Christopher Richard, and Nicole Diane. Their address is: Rt. 3, Box 234D, Moscow, ID 83843.

62211 James Russell Crathorne II, son of Carol Sue (Schell) and James Russell Crathorne, was born 28 September 1960 in Moscow, Latah County, Idaho. Jim is studying consumer electronics at Lewis and Clark State College in Lewiston, Idaho. His hobbies are hiking and playing the guitar.

62212 Nancy Lee Crathorne, daughter of Carol Sue (Schell) and James Russell Crathorne, was born 31 January 1962 in Moscow, Latah County, Idaho. Nancy is taking an optometric technician course at Spokane Community College, Spokane, Washington. Nancy's hobby is women's softball; she plays and coaches a girls' team.

62213 Christopher Richard Crathorne, son of Carol Sue (Schell) and James Russell Crathorne, was born 4 October 1963 in Moscow, Latah County, Idaho. Chris is a senior in high school. He likes to hunt and fish.

62214 Nicole Diane Crathorne, daughter of Carol Sue (Schell) and James Russell Crathorne, was born 2 April 1965 in Moscow, Latah County, Idaho. Nikki is a junior in high school. Her hobby is music and she plays several instruments, her favorite being the trumpet. She has won several awards on this instrument. She is on the varsity high school

tennis team and in the summer plays on a local softball team.

6222 Patricia Jean Schell, daughter of Dorothy Dean (Viets) and Stewart Claude Schell, was born 1 December 1944 in Weeksville, Pasquotank County, North Carolina, at a blimp base where her father was stationed with the U.S. Public Health Service during World War II. Patty moved at the age of one year with her parents to Urbana, Illinois, then on to Moscow, Idaho, at the age of four years.

She attended the University of Idaho and holds a B.A. in French. She spent the summer of her junior year studying in Paris, France. She was married 22 June 1966 to Charles Wesley Walton IV, son of Betty Caswell (Pearce) and Charles Wesley Walton III. Chuck was born 22 February 1944 in San Francisco, California, while his father was in the armed service in the Pacific Theatre. He moved to Moscow, Idaho, at the age of three.

Chuck and Patty attended high school and college together. Chuck has a B.S. and M.S. in mathematics from the University of Idaho. He is now a manager with the Safeway Company at Kennewick, Washington, after having started as a box boy with them during his high school years. He has worked in several towns in Washington including Walla Walla, Richland, and Cheney.

It was Patty who originally started this genealogical study of the Viets family in 1972 and did much research on the family history. With a new home, a growing child, and full-time work she found that she no longer had time for the genealogy. It was then that she made a gift (?) of it to her mother!

Patty also works for the Safeway Company, as a checker. Her hobbies are reading, gardening, and swimming. She is also an excellent Scrabble player! Patty and Chuck have one son, Charles Wesley Walton V. The Waltons live at 2011 West 9th Avenue, Kennewick, WA 99336.

62221 Charles Wesley Walton V, son of Patricia Jean (Schell) and Charles Wesley Walton IV, was born 3 November 1969 in Spokane, Spokane County, Washington. Charlie is an avid sports fan, and a big booster of the Texas Rangers baseball team and the New York Rangers hockey club. He plays basketball in the city league and was chosen as the first athlete-of-the-week in his school.

63 WALTER CLYDE VIETS, son of Frank Elvaro and Emma Belle (McKay) Viets, was born 23 March 1888 on the family farm in Leavenworth County, Kansas. Clyde grew up on the farm and in the town of McLouth. He worked with his brother, Ivan, on the family farm after the move to McLouth. He later worked in Lawrence with his father as a carpenter.

Clyde served in World War I and was stationed at Great Lakes Naval Station in Chicago, Illinois. He spent most of his adult life in Chicago where he worked as a painter and paper hanger. He never married, and did not keep in a close relationship with his family. He died from suffocation in a fire 25 May 1966. He was buried in Chicago in a veteran's grave.[35]

64 RUTH ZOLA VIETS,[36] daughter of Frank Elvaro and Emma Belle (McKay) Viets, was born 27 October 1894 on the family farm in Leavenworth County, Kansas. She spent her early years in McLouth, Kansas, moving there as an infant. At the age of eight the family moved to Lawrence, Kansas, where she finished her schooling. She married Thurston Earl Dunakin, 26 June 1912 in Lawrence. Ruth and Earl were the parents of two daughters, LaReine Clydean and Norma Elizabeth. The marriage ended in divorce in 1920. Ruth moved to Kansas City, Missouri, and went to work for the Detmar Woolen Company to support her two daughters. She later worked at the Missouri Stockyards as a bookkeeper.

641 LaReine Clydean Dunakin,[37] daughter of Ruth Zola (Viets) and Thurston Earl Dunakin, was born 11 February 1914 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. At the age of six she moved with her mother and younger sister to Kansas City, Missouri, where she spent the remainder of her childhood. She was married 16 May 1935 to Nelson Blair Lewis Jr. in Kansas City. Nelson was the son of Elizabeth (Faris) and Nelson Blair Lewis; he was born 22 August 1911 in Kansas City, Missouri.

Nelson was a supervisor of the electronic section of Trans World Airlines--Management. TWA was classed as military during World War II as they turned over most of their fleet for the transportation of soldiers. Flying was Nelson's first love. He also enjoyed model railroading and golf.

Clydean has worked as a secretary, Graphatype and Xerox operator, physical therapy director for a health club, and floral arranger for a florist. She and Nelson took an interest in young people. Clydean writes, "Nelson was Scoutmaster and I had Cub Scouts and Campfire Girls. He helped start the Methodist youth group in our church and I helped. I had a high school Sunday School class of fifty and he was building fund treasurer for twenty years. He was assistant coach for a young baseball team and I washed uniforms and bandaged cuts and bruises. We were both foster parents for an American Field Service girl from Brazil."[38] This was all done while both Nelson and Clydean were working full time! Of the fifty or so young people they worked with, 80 percent went on to college and many got advanced degrees.

Nelson retired from TWA in 1974 and they moved to a new home on an acreage in Prescott, Arizona. Here, they both enjoyed gardening and bird-watching, attracting many species of birds to their feeders. Clydean and Nelson were the parents of three children, Thomas Nelson and twins, Jean Ruth and John Dean. Nelson died of bone cancer 18 May 1979 in Prescott, Yavapai County, Arizona. Clydean still lives on the acreage at 134 Bridle Path, Camp Wood Star Route, Prescott, AZ 86301.

6411 Thomas Nelson Lewis, son of LaReine Clydean (Dunakin) and Nelson Blair Lewis Jr., was born 29 August 1937 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. Tom married 6 August 1960 Nancy Wenderoth. Nancy was born 27 March 1943. Tom is in management with Control Data. They have two children, Kevin Nelson and Kelly Kathleen. The family resides at 1623 City View Drive, Eagan, MN 55121.

64111 Kevin Nelson Lewis, son of Thomas Nelson and Nancy (Wenderoth) Lewis, was born 27 June 1961 in Glendale, Los Angeles County, California.

64112 Kelly Kathleen Lewis, daughter of Thomas Nelson and Nancy (Wenderoth) Lewis, was born 19 November 1963 in Glendale, Los Angeles County, California.

6412 Jean Ruth Lewis,[39] twin daughter of LaReine Clydean (Dunakin) and Nelson Blair Lewis Jr., was born 13 December 1942 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. She grew up in North Kansas City, Missouri. Jean attended the University of Missouri and has a B.A. in elementary education as well as some graduate hours. She taught school for nine years in the North Kansas City School District. She married Don Wyman Rea on 12 February 1972 in Kansas City, Missouri. Don, the son of Frances Wilhelmena (Krohne) and Claredon Rudolph Rea. Don was born 8 June 1943 in Kansas City. He and Jean attended the same schools in North Kansas City. Don has been married previously and has a son, Don Michael Rea, born 4 August 1961.

Don chose to go to the University of Kansas and has a B.A. in architecture from that school, plus some graduate hours. Upon completion of college, Don was drafted into the U.S. Army and spent fifteen months of his tour in Korea.

He is now employed with United Research Systems, Hewitt and Roger Architects. They design medical facilities. In 1976 Don was project architect for the 350-bed Providence-St. Margaret's Hospital in Kansas City, Kansas. He has been a registered architect since 1972, holds his National Council Architectural Registration Board's certi-

ficate, and is an active corporate member in the American Institute of Architects.

The Reas enjoy spectator sports and travel. Don's leisure time sport is golf while Jean likes to garden, paint, read, and cook. They are both active in various organizations of the Holy Cross Lutheran Church. Jean has served several terms as president of the Women's League of the American Institute of Architects, Kansas City Chapter.

The Reas have had three sons, one of whom, Jeffry Allan, died shortly after birth. The surviving sons are Chad Christopher and Jason Scott. The family resides at 5605 N.W. Colrain, Kansas City, MO 64151.

64121 Jeffry Allan Rea, son of Jean Ruth (Lewis) and Don Wyman Rea, was born 21 December 1974 and died 23 December 1974 in North Kansas City, Clay County, Missouri.

64122 Chad Christopher Rea, son of Jean Ruth (Lewis) and Don Wyman Rea, was born 12 December 1975 in North Kansas City, Clay County, Missouri.

64123 Jason Scott Rea, son of Jean Ruth (Lewis) and Don Wyman Rea, was born 26 April 1979 in North Kansas City, Clay County, Missouri.

6413 John Dean Lewis, twin son of LaReine Clydean (Lewis) and Nelson Blair Lewis Jr., was born 13 December 1942 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. Jack is a contract specialist for the Navy, formerly stationed in Iran. At the present time Jack is at the Naval Base in Chesapeake Bay, Maryland. In 1982 he will move to Los Angeles to work for the Air Force writing contracts for planes.

642 Norma Elizabeth Dunakin,[40] daughter of Ruth Zola (Viets) and Thurston Earl Dunakin, was born 28 February 1920 in Lawrence, Douglas County, Kansas. As an infant she moved with her mother and six year old sister to Kansas City, Missouri. Her childhood and adolescence was spent in Kansas City. She devoted some years to the pursuit of a religious profession, leaving it upon the development of health problems.

She married Robert Sterling Woodward, 17 November 1951 in Philadelphia, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. Bob, the son of Helen Elizabeth (Caverly) and Sterling Woodward, was born 16

July 1924 in Philadelphia. In the 1960s the Woodwards, with their family of five children, moved to West Australia.

Norma and Bob now have an acreage near Perth on which they grow fruits and flowers for the market. Ten acres is in orchards and they have more than a dozen kinds of top quality fruit. They had the first bearing-age planting of pecan trees in West Australia. They raise cut flowers of many unusual varieties to supply the florist trade, as well as selling dried floral art material.

Norma has long been interested in and studied the wildflowers of West Australia, and each spring she serves as a botanical leader on the wildflower tours sponsored by Westrail. The Woodwards in 1981 served as hosts to overseas guests from South Africa, Hawaii, New Zealand, and the United States who are interested in the propagation of Protea (nut trees, including macadamia). After a tour of the Sandplains north of Perth directed by Norma and Bob, the group went on to an International Protea Conference in Melbourne.

The Woodwards are the parents of five children: Christopher Robert, Karen Elizabeth, Claude Alan, Karol Lyndell, and Clinton Jack. Their address is New Hope Farm, Sawyer's Valley, West Australia 6074.

6421 Christopher Robert Woodward, the son of Norma Elizabeth (Dunakin) and Robert Sterling Woodward, was born 18 July 1952 in Philadelphia, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. He moved to Australia with his parents in the 1960s. He has worked five years in electronics with the Department of Civil Aviation in New Guinea. Here he met and married Mary Veronica Elaine Marsland. Mary was born 4 January 1953 in Toronto, Ontario, Canada to Mary (Haigh) and Harry Savile Marsland. The couple was married in a botanical garden by a native minister wearing a lap-lap.

Chris and Mary have now returned to West Australia and are building themselves a solar home designed by Chris on a piece of land purchased from his parents. Chris has also designed and built much of the furniture. They too are fruit growers. Mary taught arts and crafts in a primary school in Lae, New Guinea. She likes to garden, play squash, hike and swim. Chris enjoys music, plays the electric guitar and studies classical flute. They have one son, Aaron Markham. The family's address is Lot 505, Stevens St., Sawyer's Valley, West Australia 6074.

64211 Aaron Markham Woodward, son of Christopher Robert and Mary Veronica Elaine (Marsland) Woodward, was born 4 February 1981 in Midland, West Australia.

6422 Karen Elizabeth Woodward, daughter of Norma Elizabeth (Dunakin) and Robert Sterling Woodward, was born 18 March 1954 in Norristown, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. She moved to Australia with her parents as a child. Karen married Anthony Hayton on 10 November 1972 in West Australia. They are the parents of a son, Mathew Steven. Karen and Anthony were divorced in 1979. Karen is qualified as a senior social trainer at a center for retarded children.

64221 Mathew Steven Hayton, son of Karen Elizabeth (Woodward) and Anthony Hayton, was born 19 March 1974 in Perth, West Australia.

On 2 May 1981 Karen married, as her second husband, Daniel Paul Kohli, the son of Elizabeth Doreen (Easson) and Daniel Kohli. Dan was born 30 April 1956 in Montreal, Quebec, Canada. Karen and Dan have a home near Karen's parents, and next door to her brother, Chris. The address is Lot 506, Stevens St., Sawyer's Valley, West Australia 6074.

6423 Claude Alan Woodward, son of Norma Elizabeth (Dunakin) and Robert Sterling Woodward, was born 26 March 1955 in Norristown, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. Claude served an apprenticeship as a printer. He is a dedicated musician and a proponent of classically based electronic music. He now has a studio where he lives with his restored Steinway piano, organ, synthesizers, etc. He also is the owner of an old English Setter, "Flaps," that reputedly comes when a theme from Beethoven is whistled by his master! Claude's address is Lot 506, Stevens St., Sawyer's Valley, West Australia 6074.

6424 Karol Lyndell Woodward, daughter of Norma Elizabeth (Dunakin) and Robert Sterling Woodward, was born 3 August 1957 in Norristown, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. Karol moved to West Australia with her parents in early childhood. She graduated from high school with honors, then worked for a while at an agricultural research station. Before settling down to life's work she and a friend hitch-hiked around the northern coast of Australia to Queensland. She visited Karkar Island, slept in native huts, had a sing sing in her honor, and came back through the center to Coober Pedy, the opal town. She worked in a pizza bar for a while, then down an opal mine. After her adventures she enrolled at Sir Charles Gairdner Hospital in a nursing course. She graduated in 1979 second in her class, and was also active in student affairs. Karol then worked as a nurse at Port Hedland for six months. Adventure called again, and she and her roommate, another nurse, back-packed through Asia

and Europe for four months. They worked in a Swiss health and skiing resort, then headed for Scotland via France and England. both Karol and her traveling companion are taking midwifery courses at Simpson Memorial Hospital in Edinburgh.

Karol also owns property near her parents in West Australia. Karol's mother writes "She is a lovely girl who plays the guitar and composes and sings sad songs, and has a great warmth, affinity with nature and compassion for the suffering as well as a tremendous capacity for enjoying life!"[41] Her permanent address is Lot 47, Forrest & Lacey Sts., Sawyer's Valley, West Australia 6074.

6245 Clinton Jack Woodward, son of Norma Elizabeth (Dunakin) and Robert Sterling Woodward, was born 13 November 1958 in Norristown, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. His childhood was spent in Sawyer's Valley, West Australia.

Clint is a full time partner in the horticultural business with his parents. He is mechanically inclined, adept at keeping the machinery of the business running smoothly. He enjoys wood-working and makes wooden ware from native woods he cuts in the bush.

Clint was married 14 June 1980 to Susan Philippa Hamilton, daughter of Myra Norma (Hill) and Roscoe Stuart Hamilton. Sue was born 4 February 1961 in Broadford, Victoria, Australia. Clint and Sue live in a house across the road from Clint's parents. Their address is Lot 507, Forest St., Sawyer's Valley, West Australia 6074.

Ruth (Viets) Dunakin married, as her second husband, a young widower, Thomas Caldwell Roseberry, who worked for the railroad. They were married 30 October 1925 in Leavenworth, Leavenworth County, Kansas.

Tom was born 10 July 1897 in Miami, Ottawa County, Oklahoma, to Louise Elizabeth (Drake) and Edward Joseph Roseberry.[42] Tom and his first wife, Lila Laskey, had one daughter, Virginia, now married to Charles Wagner of Holly, Colorado. Lila (Laskey) Roseberry died of a heart attack during her second pregnancy. Tom Roseberry is a registered 1/16th Miami Indian Roll No. 3236, through his mother's line. (See Appendix C.)

In 1930 Ruth and Tom and their family moved to Holly, Colorado. This was the period of the Depression and the dust bowl years in the Midwest. Making a living was difficult and the Roseberrys soon returned to the Kansas City area. Ruth donated her time as a volunteer at St. Margaret's Hospital in Kansas City, Kansas. She earned her pin as a Licensed Practical Nurse. In 1940 they moved to a small acreage at White Church, Wyandotte County, Kansas, and in 1944 to Bonner Springs, Kansas.

Tom served in World War I in France and, as a result of gassing, suffered most of his life from a lung ailment. His health progressively deteriorated and his doctors advised him to move to a drier climate. It was for this reason that the Roseberrys moved to Tucson, Arizona, in 1947. With a disabled husband and three teenagers, Ruth took advantage of her nurses training and went to work at County Hospital to help support the family. Tom and Ruth spent the remainder of their lives in Tucson, and celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary in October of 1975.

Ruth (Viets) Roseberry died 4 April 1976 in Tucson, Pima County, Arizona, after a three week's illness with cancer. Tom Roseberry died 7 December 1976, also in Tucson. Both were cremated.

They were the parents of three chidren: Emma Lou, Jack Viets, and Carolyn Wilson. It is of interest to note that three of Tom's grandsons bear his name, and that four of Ruth's granddaughters are named for her.

643 Emma Lou Roseberry,[43] daughter of Ruth Zola (Viets) and Thomas Caldwell Roseberry, was born 16 February 1929 in Kansas City, Wyandotte County, Kansas. Emmy was raised in Kansas City, Missouri. She was eighteen when the family moved to Tucson, Arizona.

Emmy married first, James Leslie Johnson, 1 January 1949 in Nogales, Mexico. Jimmy was born 6 May 1924 in Richmond, Contra Costa County, California, to Anna (Wheeler) and Leslie Edward Johnson. Emmy and Jimmy had two children, Steven Leslie and Patricia Ruthanne. Jimmy died of a respiratory ailment 18 April 1962 in Tucson, Pima County, Arizona.

6431 Steven Leslie Johnson, son of Emma Lou (Roseberry) and James Leslie Johnson, was born 13 January 1950 in Tucson, Arizona. He was married 27 February 1971 in Thatcher, Pima County, Arizona, to Linda Jean Newton. The marriage ended in divorce in 1975. They had one son, James Steven Johnson.

Steven worked for a mining company. He was living in a cabin which he had built in Bisbee, Cochise County, Arizona. Before he had his heating system installed, his temporary heater caused a fire and Steve lost his life 12 December 1978.

64311 James Steven Johnson, son of Steven Leslie and Linda Jean (Newton) Johnson, was born 18 May 1972 in Tucson, Pima County, Arizona.

6432 Patricia Ruthanne Johnson, daughter of Emma Lou (Roseberry) and James Leslie Johnson, was born 24 November 1960 in Tucson, Arizona. Patty was a year and a half old when her

father died. She was six when her mother remarried and she moved to Graham County, Arizona, with her mother and step-father. She married, 5 August 1977, Kevin Wissinger. They have one daughter, Stephanie Leslie. Patty is a teacher's aide for the Safford, Arizona, school system. She works with handicapped children. The family lives at 1323 27th St., Safford, AZ 85546.

64321 Stephanie Leslie Wissinger, daughter of Patricia Ruthanne (Johnson) and Kevin Wissinger, was born 5 March 1978 in Safford, Graham County, Arizona.

Emma Lou married, as her second husband, Earl Edward Fisher, on 26 October 1966 in Juarez, Mexico. Earl, the son of Annie Ida (Smith) and Thomas Milton Fisher, was born 18 April 1919 in Cherokee County, Oklahoma. Earl had been married previously and has four children by his first wife, Edna Novella Simmons.

Earl served in World War II, 1943 to 1945, as an instructor at Fort Hood, Texas. He, now retired, was a driller and prospector for minerals. His hobbies are hunting, fishing, swimming, water-skiing and boating. When questioned about Earl's achievements, Emmy wrote, "Made and lost ½ million dollars by the time he was forty. Also has eight great children, ten grand-children and three great grand-children. No end in sight."[44]

Emmy's hobbies are reading and music. She lists her occupation as wife and mother. The Fishers have two children, Jere Leanna and Thomas Milton. They reside at Star Rt., Box 760, Thatcher, AZ 85552.

6433 Jere Leanna Fisher, daughter of Emma Lou (Roseberry) and Earl Edward Fisher, was born 12 February 1968 in Safford, Graham County, Arizona.

6434 Thomas Milton Fisher, son of Emma Lou (Roseberry) and Earl Edward Fisher, was born 18 March 1970 in Safford, Graham County, Arizona.

644 Jack Viets Roseberry,[45] son of Ruth Zola (Viets) and Thomas Caldwell Roseberry, was born 25 August 1931 in Kansas City, Wyandotte County, Kansas. He spent his childhood in the Kansas City area, moving with his parents to Tucson, Arizona, at the age of sixteen.

Jack attended Yale University, earning a B.A. in architecture in 1953. He served in World War II in the U.S. Army, Ordnance Corp., as Sgt. (E-5) 1953-56. He married Janet Forrest Altschuler, 20 November 1953 in Hackensack, Bergen County, New Jersey. Jan, born 23 April 1931, is the daughter of Ruth (Dunstan)

and Rex Baine Altschuler; she was born in New York City, New York.

Jack is an investment banker. His hobby, which apparently reflects his profession, is coin collecting. He also likes bridge, tennis, golf and gardening. Jan holds an A.A. from Centenary Junior College in Hackettstown, New Jersey, and a B.A. from Bennington College, Bennington, Vermont. Her hobbies are bridge and tennis. Jack says his wife's hobby is shopping--Jan says she has raised three children and Jack!

They have had four children, one of whom, Robin Lynn, they lost in an accident at the age of five years. Their surviving children are Debra Ruth, Thomas Baine and Kimberley. The family resides at 41 Shield Drive, Woodcliff Lake, New Jersey 07675.

6441 Debra Ruth Roseberry, daughter of Jack Viets and Janet Forrest (Altschuler) Roseberry, was born 10 April 1955 in Anniston, Calhoun County, Alabama, where her father was serving with the U.S. Army. Debbie was married 20 May 1978 to Bruce Lawrence Atkins in Woodcliff Lake, New Jersey. Bruce, born 25 August 1951 in New York City, New York, is the son of Mildred and Norman Atkins. He is a partner in the law firm of Scherby and Atkins in Ridgefield, New Jersey. He holds a B.A. in political science from the University of Connecticut, and a J.D. from Seton Hall University. He is a member of the New Jersey Bar Association. He served as clerk to Superior Court Justice James F. Madden in 1977-78. Bruce's hobby is athletics, and in 1969 he was chosen all county (Bergen County, New Jersey) baseball pitcher.

Debbie has a B.A. in education from Farleigh Dickinson University. She is an administrative assistant to the editor of a small newspaper. Her hobbies are swimming, skiing and reading. The Atkins live at 54 Highview Ave., Woodcliff Lake, NJ 07675.

6442 Robin Lynn Roseberry, daughter of Jack Viets and Janet Forrest (Atlschuler) Roseberry, was born 2 October 1957 in Anniston, Calhoun County, Alabama. Robin Lynn lost her life on 18 May 1964 when struck by an automobile.

6443 Thomas Baine Roseberry, son of Jack Viets and Janet Forrest (Altschuler) Roseberry, was born 22 October 1962 in Hackensack, Bergen County, New Jersey.

6444 Kimberley Roseberry, daughter of Jack Viets and Janet Forrest (Altschuler) Roseberry, was born 8 June 1966 in Hackensack, Bergen County, New Jersey.

645 Carolyn Wilson Roseberry,[46] daughter of Ruth Zola (Viets) and Thomas Caldwell Roseberry, was born 30 September 1935 in Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri. She spent her childhood in the Kansas City area, moving with her parents to Tucson, Arizona, at the age of twelve. She was graduated from the University of Arizona with a B.A. in elementary education. She married Jackson Roy Markle 2 September 1955 in Tucson, Arizona; Jack is the son of Louise Isabelle (Garland) and Elija Vallony Markle. He was born 22 March 1935 in Seward, Seward County, Nebraska.

Jack is an electrical engineer with a B.S. from the University of Arizona in 1957. He is systems engineering manager with Hughes Aircraft in Tucson, Arizona. He is a contributing author to Computer Handbook by Husky and Korn as well as a co-inventor of a patented carrier tracking system.

Jack trains black labradors and enjoys hunting and fishing. Carolyn's hobby is cooking, and she also teachers pre-schoolers at their church. Carolyn and Jack lost an infant, Lynn Ann, shortly after birth. Their three surviving children are Cynthia Louise, Michael Jackson and Joanna Ruth. The family resides at 1100 Las Palmas, Tucson, AZ 85704.

6451 Cynthia Louise Markle, daughter of Carolyn Wilson (Roseberry) and Jackson Roy Markle, was born 14 March 1959 in Tucson, Pima County, Arizona. She was raised in Tucson and attended the University of Arizona. She was married 30 December 1980 in Tucson to William John Richardson. Both Cindy and Bill are finishing their degrees at the University of Arizona. They live at 7501 N. Rosario Circle, Tucson, AZ 85704.

6452 Michael Jackson Markle, son of Carolyn Wilson (Roseberry) and Jackson Roy Markle, was born 2 June 1961 in Tucson, Pima County, Arizona. Mike is now attending the University of Arizona.

6453 Lynn Ann Markle, daughter of Carolyn Wilson (Roseberry) and Jackson Roy Markle, was born 15 August 1962 in Tucson, Pima County, Arizona. She died shortly after birth.

6454 Joanna Ruth Markle, daughter of Carolyn Wilson (Roseberry) and Jackson Roy Markle, was born 3 August 1963 in Tucson, Pima County, Arizona. Jody is now a student at the University of Arizona.

Chapter 13 -- References

1. Bible record gives Elvaro as middle name. Affidavit for Ivan Dean Viets' delayed birth certificate gives Elviro; data was supplied by Frank's widow, Emma (McKay) Viets.

2. Bible of John and Mary Ann Viets, owned by Leo B. Lawrence, Gardner, Kansas.

3. Marriage License for Frank Viets and Emma McKay, 27 April 1878, Leavenworth County, Kansas, No. 2875. Certified copy in possession of author.

4. Deed of Sale from John and Mary Ann Viets to Frank E. Viets, 19 May 1883 (recorded 16 July 1883), Leavenworth County, Kansas, Deed Book A, p. 271; Deed of Sale from J. L. and Lucia Hunting to Frank E. Viets, 1 December 1892 (recorded 17 December 1892), Leavenworth County, Kansas, Deed Book C, p. 65.

5. 1885 Kansas State Agricultural Census, Leavenworth County, Kansas, Tonganoxie Township, F. E. Viets. See Appendix C.

6. Conversation with Ivan Dean Viets, author's father.

7. The McLouth [Kansas] Times Souvenir Edition, 25 November 1898, reprint n.d., n.p.

8. Deed of Sale, Barton W. Nevins and wife to Frank E. Viets, 13 March 1901, Jefferson County, Kansas, Deed Book 80, p. 371; Deed of Sale, Frank E. and Emma B. Viets to Clyde L. Eden, 25 January 1909 (recorded 1 February 1909), Jefferson County, Kansas, Deed Book 87, p. 502.

9. McLouth [Kansas] Times Souvenir Edition, 1898.

10. Conversation with Ruth (Viets) Roseberry, 14 November 1975, Tucson, Arizona.

11. Death record for Frank E. Viets, filed 16 March 1942, Kansas City, Jackson County, Missouri, State File No. 5684, Registration District 399. Certified copy in possession of author.

12. Obituary of Mrs. Emma B. Viets, 17 November 1949, Kansas City Times.

13. Conversation with Ivan Dean Viets, ca. 1973.

14. Conversation with Ruth (Viets) Roseberry, May 1973, Moscow, Idaho.

15. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

16. Obituary of Frank E. Wilson, Kansas City Star, 30 April 1945, p. 27, Kansas Historical Society Library, Topeka, Kansas.

17. Conversation with Ruth (Viets) Roseberry, May 1973, Moscow, Idaho.

18. Ibid.

19. Ibid.

20. Ibid.

21. Ibid.

22. Obituary of Ellen [sic] Wilson, Lawrence [Kansas] Daily Journal World, 28 January 1912, p. 8, col. 5, Kansas Historical Society Library, Topeka, Kansas.

23. Unpublished notes of Isabel Viets.

24. All information on the Frank Toor family supplied by Risa (Judith Ann) (Wilson) Toor, letter 8 October 1975, except as otherwise indicated.

25. Letter from Don and Marga (Pankey) Wilson, 29 May 1981.

26. Conversation with Marga (Pankey) Wilson, November 1975, Tucson, Arizona.

27. Letter from Don and Marga (Pankey) Wilson, 29 May 1981.

28. Birth announcement, postmarked 12 February 1946, now in possession of author.

29. Information supplied by Stephen Wilson in letter from Marga (Pankey) Wilson, 29 May 1981.

30. Delayed Certificate of Birth for Ivan Dean Viets (19 June 1944), State Dept. of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, Topeka, Kansas, No. 000531. Certified copy in possession of author.

31. Marriage Certificate of Ivan Dean Viets and Laura Beal, 22 May 1912. In possession of author.

32. Bible Record in Bible of Mary and William Beal, owned by Addie (Beal) Herd, Lawrence, Kansas.

33. Death Certificate of Laura Viets, State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, Topeka, Kansas, filed 30 December 1936, #223-4752. Certified copy in possession of author.

34. Information on the Robert E. Viets family supplied by author, sister of Robert.

35. Conversation with Ruth (Viets) Roseberry, April 1973, Moscow, Idaho.

36. All information on the Ruth Zola Viets family supplied by her unless otherwise noted.

37. Information on the Nelson Lewis family supplied by Clydean (Dunakin) Lewis unless otherwise noted.

38. Letter from Clydean (Dunakin) Lewis, 9 January 1981.

39. Information on the Don Rea family supplied by Jean Ruth (Lewis) Rea, letter 7 July 1976.

40. All information on the Robert Woodward family supplied by Norma (Dunakin) Woodward.

41. Letter from Norma Elizabeth (Dunakin) Woodward, Sawyer's Valley, West Australia, 31 December 1979.

42. Delayed Certificate of Birth for Thomas Caldwell Roseberry, 10 July 1897, Dept. of Health, State of Oklahoma, State File No. D 1390-051. Copy in possession of author.

43. Information on the Earl Fisher family supplied by Emma Lou (Roseberry) Fisher.

44. Letter from Emma Lou (Roseberry) Fisher, 27 February 1981.

45. Letter from Jack Viets Roseberry, 16 January 1981.

46. Letter from Carolyn Wilson (Roseberry) Markle, 11 February 1981.

APPENDIX A: PROBATE RECORDS

GLOSSARY OF WORDS USED IN THE WILLS AND INVENTORIES

Ades=Adze - A cutting tool having a thin arching blade set at right angles to the handle, and thus differing from the ax

Beaker - A large or ornate cup; a wine cup; goblet

Bedstead & rope - Refers to beds in which ropes were used as springs to hold the mattress

Beetle - A heavy mallet for driving wedges

Bolster - A long pillow

Brindle - Having dark streaks or spots on a gray or tawny ground

Camlet - A fabric of silk and wool

Codicil - (Law) An instrument made subsequently to a will, and modifying it in some respects

Coltur=Colter or Coulter - A knife or cutter attached to the beam of a plow to cut the sward, in advance of the plowshare and moldboard

Coopers - Barrels [?]

Cutlash=Cutlass = A short, heavy, curving sword

Dispensatory - Handbook on the use of medicines

Do=Ditto

Dragg=Drag - A kind of sledge for conveying heavy objects

Fan - A basket or shovel used to toss grain into the air to let the chaff be blown away

Frow=froe - A cleaving tool with handle at right angle to the blade, for splitting cask staves and shingles from the block; also a steel wedge for splitting logs

Gridiron - A grated iron utensil for broiling food over the coals

Hand irons=stake - A small anvil, used by smiths for light work

Hogshead - A large barrel

Keeler tub - A very broad shallow tub or a wooden box for the salt used in salting mackerel

Knot bowl - A knot is a hard, irregular lump formed at the point where a branch grows out of a trunk of a tree. First American settlers employed pine knots which were dipped in pitch and burned with a bright but smoky flame. [This may have been placed in a special bowl: the knot bowl?]

Linter=Lean-to

Pease=Peas

Pillion - A cushion attached behind a saddle for an extra rider, especially a woman

Pillowby=Pillowbeer [?] - A pillowcase

Porringer - A small shallow bowl of pewter, etc., used for cereal

Reed - In weaving, a contrivance in a loom, consisting of a series of flat parallel slips called dents

Shear=share - As in plowshare

Slice=slice bar - A kind of fire iron with a broad flat end for stirring a fire of coals, clearing out ashes, etc.

Snath - The handle of a scythe

Stillyards=steelyards - Lever scales; a balance for weighing by suspending from a hook

Surtout - A long, close-fitting overcoat worn by men

Tackling - A collection of equipment used in a particular activity; workmen's tools; harness of a draft animal

Tankard - A large drinking cup

Tow - The coarse or broken part of flax, hemp or jute, separated by the hatchel or swingle and ready for spinning or the yarn made from it

Traces - Straps or chains connecting a draft animal's harness to the vehicle drawn

Trammel - An adjustable pothook for the fireplace crane

Trencher - A board or wooden plate on which to carve food; also any platter

Trundle bed - A low bed on casters that can be pushed under a higher bed

Vade mecum - A book that a person carries with him as a constant companion, hence a manual; a handbook

Warming pan - A long-handled covered pan into which live coals are put, formerly used for warming beds

Wheel - A spinning wheel

ESTATE OF KATHARINE VIETS

Estate Sett out to Katharine Viett Jan^{y} 1723/4

To Hes. Willys Esq in Hartford December 31 1723

[This was very difficult to transcribe, and some words are illegible]

Cpt. Willys Esq. I perceive by the Widow Catherin Viet that Joshua Moses hath imposed upon the Court of Probate and thereby administrators _____ out of the Court [?] of Law granted to him but the Wido now appearing and claiming her Rite of administrator it is by this Court holden Jan^{y} 2nd day of 1723/4 I _____ granted to her and kinsman Andrew haning and Sam^{l} Griswold bondsman in the sume of fifty pound for thier faithful administration pleas to enter it in your Book and take the Bond: And

This Court sets out to the Wido Catherine Viet of the State of her decd husband John Viet viz --

his wareing aparill	1	10	0
one bed bedstead and furniture	3	10	0
one old bed tikin and blankit	0	10	0
one pair of and irons 8 one chest	0	11	8
tow [two] puter plattors 9/ five puter plates	0	17	0
one quarter Cup 4/ one Iron pot and pot hooks 8/	0	12	0
one Tramill 3/ one brass bottol 8/ three bowls 3	0	14	0
one table 3/ and morter and Iron pestall	0	6	0
one littol Whele 2/6 one great Whele 1/6	0	4	0
five broken Chaires 2 two pailes 2	0	4	0
one bras candelstik 1 eight Trenchers 8	0	1	8

I _____ you to take what is due hoping to se you this evening at Mr Woodbridges

Joseph Tallcott Judg

ESTATE OF JOHN VIETS

Note: All documents were transcribed by author from photocopies of originals.

Estate of John Viets, Town of Simsbury, 1723 No. 5562

1 Bond, 1 Inventory, 1 Distribution
Deposited in Connecticut State Library Under Provisions
Public Acts 1909 Chap. 175, September 23, 1915 Bond

Know all Men by these present that we Katharine Viett Henry Hanning and Sam[l] Griswold are Holden and stand firmly Bound and Obliges unto Joseph Talcott Esq. Judge of the Court of Probate in the County of Hartford in the Penal Sum of fifty Pounds Lawful Money of the said Colony, to be Paid to the said Joseph Talcott Judge, his certain Attorney Successors, or Assigns: For the which Payment will and truly to be made, we Bind our Selves, and each of us; our Heirs, Executors, Administrators, and each and every of them, for and in the Whole; Firmly by these Presents Sealed with our Seals Dated the 2[d] Day of Jan[ry] in the Tenth Year of his Majesties Reign Annoque domini, 1723/4

The Condition of the Obligation is such that if the above Bounden Katharine Viett & Henry Hanning Administrators of all and singular the Goods, Chattels and Credits of John Viett late of Symsbury aforesaid Deceased, Do make or cause to be made a true and perfect Inventory of all and singular the Goods, Chattels and Credits of the said Deceased, which have or shall come to the Hands Possession or Knowledge of the said Admin[er] or into the Hands or Possession of any other Person or Persons for them and the same so made do Exhibit or cause to be Exhibited into the Registry of the said Court of Probate, on or before the Second Tuesday of Fe[bry] next ensuing; and the same Goods, Chattles and Credits, and all other the Goods, Chattels and Credits of the said Deceased, at the time of his Death, which at any time after shall come into the Hands or Possession of the said Admin[er] or into the Hands or Possession of any other person or Persons for them Do well and truly Administer according to Law. And further, Do make or cause to be made a true and just accompt of their Administration, at or before the First Tuesday of Jan[ry] Annoque Domini, 1723/4 And all the rest and residue of the said Goods, Chattels and Credits which shall be found remaining upon the said Administration Accompt (the same being first Examined and Allowed by the said Court) shall Deliver and Pay unto such person or Persons respectively, as the said Court by their Decree or Sentence pursuant to the true intent and meaning of the Law shall limit and Appoint. And it shall hereafter appear, that any last Will and Testament was made by the said Deceased, and the Executor or Executors therein Named, do Exhibit the same into the said Court, making request to have it Allowed and Approved accordingly, if the said Admin[ers] above Bounden being thereunto required, do render and deliver the said Letters of Administration (approbation of such Testament being first had and made) in the said Court; Then this Obligation to be Void, and of no Effect; or else to remain in full Force, Effect and Virtue Signed Sealed & Deliv[ed] before Hez. Wylly Clerk

s/ Katharine Viett her mark Andrw Hanning
Samuel Griswold

ESTATE OF DOCTOR JOHN VIETS

Inventory Estate
John Viett Jan^{y} 1723/4

The Administrators made oath to the within writen Inventory as is acustomed before the Court of Probate Jan^{y} 3 - 1723-4

Attest Joseph Tallcott Judg
I let the bond be

An Inventory of the estat of docter John Viett decesed
november the eighteenth - 1723 - as foloweth

waring aparill	1	10	1
cutlash 10s one bed bedstead and furniture 2-10-0	3	0	0
one old bead ticking and blancet 10 s sadel and bridel 15s	1	5	0
one colar and traces 11s one horse cart irons and cart saddel 9 s	1	0	0
one sleadg 4s Three wedges 6s one ax 3s stubing hoe 5s	0	18	0
one payr of andirons 8 s old iron 10 s one chisel 8d	0	18	8
fiveteen books writen in Jarmin [German] language The worth not known by us			
Two peuter platters 9s five pewter plates 7s	0	16	0
Quart cup and pint cup 7 s one iron pot and pot hooks 8s	0	15	0
one Tramel 3 s one littel pot 2s and 6 d one bras cittel 8s	0	13	6
Three bowls 3 s two dishes 6d eight trenchars 8d and plater	0	4	8
one earthen jug and earthen pot 2s and 6d one hand bells [bellows] 3 s	0	5	6
One tabel 3 s one morter and iron pessel 3s one trunk 1s	0	7	0
one old chest 3 s one litel whel 2s and 6 d	0	5	6
one great whele 1 s and 6 d five broken chears 2 s two payls 2s	0	5	6
all vials 2s and 6d lumber in the chamber 6s	0	8	6
one brass candel stick 1s four pigs @ 1-3-0 one golen botel	1	5	6
one picture	0	2	0
Seventy eight acers of land 15-12-0	15	12	0
part of a building with sum boards by it	1	8	0
	31	0	4
	15	12	0
The above inventory was taken by us	£16	12d	4s

the Subscribers being under oath
being desiared thereto by the widow
Viett Thy thirty first day of december - 1723

Thomas Holcomb Ephraem Griphen Samuel Griswold

****

Doctor John Viets
Administration Doct^{er} Veets Estate Sept 1t 1724

[Very difficult to read]

Doctur John Viett debts

To Andrew Hanning for time and for d_to [administer] these	0	12	0
and for one barl of syder for the funerall	0	6	0
and do money [for the funeral?]	0	1	4
and for going to the Court of Probates	0	5	0
and do monay	0	9	0
and one Day	0	3	0
and do one Day	0	3	0
and do 2 Day	0	6	0
and do one Day	0	3	0
and do one Day	0	3	0
To Recon and so have the Estate of Debt and Credit Long [?]	2	14	0
and whether the Estat was Insolvont or not	2	10	6
	5	4	6
Coming to the Court to make Returns of Administration	0	4	0
	5	8	6
Last [?] of Estat in the Widow's hands _____ _____ died prisied at Inventory	1	3	0
	4	3	6

****

Doctor John Viets
1724 File 5562-A
2 Accounts of Administration
Source: Sec'y of State's Office
Deposited in Connecticut State Library

Supplemental Envelope Non-Official Information
The enclosed items received from parties interested in the records of this estate, have been placed in this "Supplemental Envelope" purely as a matter of convenience and suggestion, and are in no way a part of the official records.

Geo. S. Godard
State Librarian

Hartford files sent over from Secretary of State's office

[These are very difficult to read]

for taking an inventory of Doactrs Veats estat
have due to me 00:6-00

Thomas Holcomb taking inventory

and to Ephram Griffen	006-00
and to Mr Rosman Fox a vial of drops	008-00
To John nearing for making cophin	006-00
and for degien the grave	003-00
	01 - 09 - 0

To Samuel Griswold for going to the			
Court of probate	0	4	0
and taking the inventory	0	6	0
Doctor Wolf dot and to John Higley			
for bleding and time	0	2	0
And to Bruster Higley for bleding			
& time & _____	0	6	6
paid to the Court Probate	0	3	0
	1	1	6
	1	9	0
	2	9	6

An acct of debts of funerall and lik Add Charges of Doc^ter John Veet given in by the administraiton acct

2 14 0

Andrew Hening administrator

Which acct was accepted and ordered to be kept on file in the wholl five pounds one shilling sixpence allowed in Court Sept 1st 1774

ESTATE OF CAPTAIN JOHN VIETS

Estate of Captain John Viets
Town of Simsbury
Date 1777 No. 2749

1 Will and codicil, 1 application and petition, 1 Inventory
1 order to court 1 distribution 1 Miscellaneous

Edward Matson, Release from Cap^{t} Viets

Know all men by these Presents that I John Viets of Simsbury in the County of Hartford and Colony of Connecticut, for a Valuable consideration Do Remise Release and to Farm Lett unto Edward Matson of Said Simsbury the use and Improvement of One Certain Farm of Land, which by one Certain Deed of Sale of even Date with these Presents as it is Described in Said Deed being Eighty Three acres and half of Land with Buildings and appurtenances thereof For him the Said Edward Matson his heirs etc. to use and Improve the Said Farm etc for and During the Term until the fifth Day of May next without Let Suit Claim or hinderance from me, the said John Viets, or Abner Viets, or any other person, or persons from by or under me During Said Term and at the End of Said Term the Said Matson to Resign upon said farm into the possession of the Said Viets, and not do Damage or make wast on the Premises During Said Term. In witness whereof The Parties to these Presents have interchangably Set their hands & Seals the 27th Day of May AD: 1772

s/ John Viets
Edward Matson

In presence of
Elisha Cornish
Noah Phelps

****

The Last Will & Testament of Capt. John Viets late of Simsbury decd exhibited to this Court the 6th of May 1777 to be proved and this court accepted it and proved & approved ye same and orders that it be recorded and kept on File and Recorded at Large in the Records of Wills, etc Book 1st folio 243.

In the name of God amen this 22 Day of December 1774 I John Viets of Simsbury in the County of Hartford and Colony of Connecticut in New England Calling to mind the Mortallety of my Body and being Senceble that it is appointed for all once to Die do make Publish and ordain this my Last will and testament.

Imprimis I Recommend My Soul into the hand of God that gave it and my Body to the Earth to be Buried in a Decent and Christine manner at the Discretion of my Executor hearafter named and as touching that Wordly Goods as God has Blessed me with I Give and Despose of in the following Manner (Viz.)

Item I Give to my well Beloved Wife Lois the use and Improvement of one third part of all my Real Estate During her natural Life and I Give to her one third part of all my movable Estate to be her own forever.

Item I Give to the Heirs of my son John Viets Decest Four Pound money in addition to what I had given to thier Father in his lifetime to be payed to them by my Executors

Item I Give to my Son Roger in addition to what I had given to him already one Piece of Land Lying in said Simsbury in the Parish of Salmonbrook near the place caled Maashorn which I purchased of Hezekiah Phelps also I Give to him one Fifth part of all my land in the town of Becket and County of Barkshire and Provence of the Massachusetts Bay and one fifth part of my Right in the Elevon thousand acres so caled

Item I Give to my son Seth the northerly part of the farm where I now live the South Bound, Begins at a heep of stones that lies on the East side of the stone wall about Twenty Rods South of his Dwelling House where the Brook Runs through the stone wall into the Highway and from Said Heep of Stones to Run a West line to the West side of my Land then beginning at said heep of Stones and from thence to Run a East Line forty three Rod. then Turn North to the North Bounds of my Land Containing all the Land North and West of said Bound with all the Preveleges & appurtenances thereunto belonging. Also I Give to him my Son Seth one Quarter part of a lot of Land in said Simsbury which was Laid out to my Honrd. Father John Viets in his lifetime Commonly caled Thrall Lot Also I Give to him one fifth part of my right in the Eleven thousand acres so caled and also one Lot in said Eleven thousand acres which he Redeemed.

Item I Give to my Son Abner all the Right title & Intrest I have to the farm where he now lives which I purchased of the two Edwards Matsons also I Give to him the one half of a lot of Land in said Simsbury which was Laid out to my Hondr. Father john Viets which Is Commonly caled Thralls Lot also I Give to him the one fifth part of my Right in the Eleven Thousand Acres so caled.

Item I give to my Son Dan one Fifth Part of all my Lands in the town of said Beckett and one fifth part of all my Right in the Eleven thousand acres so caled and also one Hundred and Fifty Pound. money to be payed to him out of my Estate by my Executors the one half in one year after my Decease and the other half in two years after my Decease

Item I Give to my Luke the southerly and Easterly part of the Farm where I now live Bound. north and west on the Lands I have this Day Given to my Son Seth together with all the Buildings, Privaleges and appurtenances thereunto belonging also I give to him the one Quarter part of a Lot of Land in said Simsbury which was Laid out to my Honrd. Father John Viets Commonly caled Thralls Lot also I Give to him the one Fifth part of all my land in the Town of Beckett and also one Fifth Part of my Right in the Eleven Thousand acres so caled

Item I Give to Daughter Eunice Griswold the wife of Elisha Griswold in addition to what I have already given her my lot caled the Strap in Higleys Meadows also I Give to her Twenty pound, money to be payed to her out of my Estate by my Executors in two years after My Decease

Item I Give to Daughter Lois the wife of Jonth Buttolph Jun^{r} in addition to what I have given to her already fifty acres of Land where she now lives with the Building thereon standing Which said Land is Deeded to me in the nature

of a Mortigage and if said Land is Redeemed and the money for which said Land is Mortigaged and is payed into my Estate then I Give her Forty Pound money to be payed to her by my Executors in one year after my Decease.

Item I Give to my Daughter Rosanna the Wife of Eleazer Price one Hundred Pound money out of my Estate to be payed to her by my Executors in one year after my Decease

Item I Give to my three Sons Seth Abner and Luke all my Personal or movable Estate after my just debts Funoral Expenses and Legasis are payed Exclusive of one third part which I have Given to my Wife Lois to be Equally Divided between them and I Do hereby appoint my Sons Seth Abner and Luke to be my Executors to this my Last Will and Testament and I do hereby Revoke Dessown and make Void all former Wills and Testaments and do ratify and confirm them and I Do Publish Pronounce and Declare this to be my Last Will and Testement and I Do Sign Seal the Same in presence of [The words my Right in were interlined before signed]

s/ John Viets

Josiah Bissel
Obadiah Moor
Reuben _____

Simsbury District Js. Simsbury May 6th 1777 Personally appeared Obadiah Moor one of the witnesses above named and made Solemn Oath that he saw the above named Cap^{t} John Viets Sign and Seal the above written Instrument and heard him Declare the Same to be his last will and that he then judged him of Sound Mind and Memory and that he, the Deponant Signed as a witnesses in the Presence of said testator and of the other Witnesses above named. In presence of me John Owen Judge of said Court.
N.B. Josiah Bissell

****

The Will of Capt John Viets [Codicil]

In the Name of God Amen the 28th Day of August A.D. 1776 I John Viets of Simsbury in the County of Hartford & Colony of Connecticut Having on the 22 Day of December A.D. 1774 made Executed and Published my last will and testament and now being of sound mind and memory Do hereby confirm & ratify the same only and Except I now see cause to make this Codicil and addition to this my last will and Testament and order that the same be annexed as part of my Said last Will & Testament viz. I Give unto my Son Roger my Cloak and a pair of Boots and also Twenty acres of Land lying in Said Simsbury which I purchased of Jonathan Buttolph Jun^{r}. Instead of the Land I purchased of Hezekiah Phelps which I have since sold.

Item My will is that the Line mentioned in a piece of Land given to my Son Seth where it is Said running a west Line from a heap of Stones, the Line from said heap of stones shall Run west 15 degrees 30 minutes North only he shall have the liberty to _____ over the line South and take in one acre in Some

convenient place for to Include the brook for the benefit of water in his pasture

Item I Give to my Son Dan one half of the Farm of Land purchased of John Southwell of Suffield instead of the one Hundred & fifty Pounds mentioned in my said will and I give to him only fifty Pounds in money to be paid to him as mentioned in my said will

Item I give to my Daughter Eunice in addition to what I have already given her & what is mentioned in my Said Will One Hundred Pounds Lawfull money to be paid to her within one year after my Decease.

Item I give to my Daughter Lois besides what I have already given her a full confirmation of the Fifty acres of Land with the Dwelling House thereon standing without any Incumbrance or Right of Redemption.

Item I Give to my Daughter Rosanna besides the moveable estate I have already given her one half of the Farm of Land & Privileges thereof which I purchased of John Southwell of Suffield for her portion instead or in Lieu of the Hundred Pounds in Money mentioned in my Said Will, which she is not now to have.

And it is to be understood that the Several Portions I have given to my several Children is to be an estate to each of them their heirs & assigns forever. And I do hereby Ratify this Codicil to be annexed to and to be a part of my said last Will and Testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand & Seal, the Day & Date above written.

Signed Sealed & Declared by the said Capt. John Viets to be his free act & Deed In presence of

s/ John Viets

Adna Gillit
John Owen
Thedoisa Holcomb - her mark

Hartford County Css. Simsbury May 6th 1777 Personally appeared Adna Gillet one of the witnesses to this Codicil and made Solemn Oath that He Saw the above named Capt. John Viets & made Solemn Oath that he saw said Testator Sign and Seal the Said Instrument and heard his Declare the Same to be an additional & part of his last will and he judged him of Sound mind & memory & signed in his presence & of the other witnesses thereto before me.

John Owen Justice of Peace.

****

An Inventory of the Estate both Real & personal of Capt. John Viets late of Simsbury Decd. [Value of items omitted to save space.]

Beaver Hat
Old Ditto
Serge coat
Serge Waistcoat
Plain cloth Waistcoat
Pair of new shoes pumps
Bed Tick and Feathers
Bed Tick and Feathers
Bed Tick and Feathers
Rose Rug

Plain cloth Coat
One Do Red
Great Grey Coat
Blue Do
White Holland Shirt
Check Woollen Do
Check Linnen Do
1 pair of worsted Seamed Stockings
Old Diamon Rug
Old Calico bed quilt
Old Grey Rug
Old Sheet
Old ditto
Pair of Sheets
Pair of old sheets
Pair of old Do
Pair of new Do
Pair of Do partly worn
Pair Do
Old Pair Do
1 Pair Grey homemade Worsted Do
1 Pair pale blue do
Pair old Do
Pair of white colored Seamed Do
1 Pair white Linnen
2 old pairs Do
Leather Breeches
Pair of Silver Shoe Buckles
Pair Knee Do
Band Buckle
Pair Store Sleve Buttons
1 Woollen sheet
1 paid old Woollen
1 pair Do
1 pair Do
2 Pillows
1 Woollen sheet
Bolster
3 pair of pillow cases
5 pair of Do
1 pair Do
3-1/4 yards of Diaper
Table Cloth
17 yards Diaper
Furniture for a bed
Bolster
Boughten Blanket
Bolster
2 pillows
Calico Curtain
Bed tick and Feathers
Under Bed
Bolster
2 Pillows

Blue & white Do
Plain Rug
Streaked old Rug
one Do
Calico Bed Quilt
Blue Do
Old Rose Rug
Old Diamon Rug
Birds Eye Do
Bed Pillows & Bolster
Bedstead and Rope
One Do
One Do
One Do
Do
Do
1 Clock
Pewter Platter
Do
Do
4 Basons
4 Do
4 Porringers
1 Qt. Bason
1 Qt. Cup
Old Do
Pint cup
1 Deep Platter
12 Plates
1 Deep Plater
Pair Linen sheets
Funnel
4 Tea Dishes and Saucers
Lanthorn
Box iron
1 Pair of Bellows
Tin Pail
2 Do
Pewter Tea Pot
Tea Kittle
12 Tin Pans
2 Candlesticks
1 Do
1 Saddle
1 Bridle
2 new Sythes
Plow Sheer [share]
Hoe a Piece of it Broke
Old Ax
1 Sickle
2 Augres
1 Choisel [chisel]
Drawing Knife
2 Gallon Bottles

Bed Tick and Feathers
2 Pillows
1 under Bed
One Do
2 Do
2 Do
1 Do
2 Snaths and Furniture
1 Rake
6 Sickles
1 Do
1 Great Pot
1 Do
Iron Pan
Iron Kettle
Iron Skillet
Frying Pan
Chaffing Dish
Gridiron
Toasting iron
Larger Brass Kettle
Do
Do
Brass Spoon
Pint Cup
2 Tea Pots
1 Tin 2 Qt. measure
Canister
1 Do
1 Broad Ax
Frow
Shear [Share?] & Coltur
Ades
Crow Bar
1 pair new Stillyards
Pair Small Do
Pair Large Hand Irons
Pair Small Do
Parlour Slice & Tongs
Large Slice & Tongs
Mustard Pot
Cream Glass
Desk
Great Table
One Do
7 yds of Check Linnen
History of the Martyrs
Baily's Dictionary
The Law Book
Singing Book
Common Prayer Book
Bible
Platter
Testament

Sythe
49 Run of linen yarn
24 Run of Tow yarn
Looking Glass
One Do
Case of Drawers
Dressing Table
1 Stand
8 Chairs
4 Do
5 Do
9 Do
Large Stand
Small Do
Round Table
2 large Punch bowls
2 do
2 large Platters
2 Wine Bottles
2 small Earthen Platters
9 Earthen plates
7 Tea Dishes & 7 Plates
Tin Oven
Old Bush Sythe
New Ax
One Do
Do
7 old Do
An Iron Door
Potash Kettles
Half Bushel Iron Handles
Beetle and Wedges
Bull Sythe & Tackling
Pair Hatchets
Old Sythe
Large Augre & Gough
Small Basket
Iron Kittle Ear Broke
Pigeon Net & Rope
Red Cow & some white & calf
1 Black and white Do
1 Yoak of Stears
2 year old Heifer
1 Yearling Bull
1 Yearling Heifer
Sleigh and Tackling
Cart
Plow
Yoak
1 Do
Cops & Pin
Timber Chain
Dragg
30 Hundred good Hay

Vade Mecum
Pair of Sheep Sheers
A Small Dear Skin
Money lawfull £169 s16 d5
Money do 1 0 9
Bay Mare
A Yoke of Oxen
A Heifer 3 years old Brindle and white
4 Barrow Swine
a Sow and 5 Pigs
Old Roan Mare
1 Do 3 years old
1 Do 2 years old
1 Do 8 months old
Large Brindle Cow
Do Black Big Horned
2 Tea Pots
Set of China Tea Dishes
Glass Cup
2 Jill Glasses
2 Foot Glasses
1 Glass Sugar Bowl
Pint Bottle
A Lined Heifer brot from Ackly
Tongs
Tramil
A weight
A Piece of Plain Cloth
1 side & Piece of Sole, Leather
Piece of upper Leather
Steal Trap
Large Case & 9 Bottles
Small Do & 12 bottles
Half Bushel
One Do

Yoak
Pitch Fork
Hoe
2 Old shovels
Dutch Plow and Cops
Chain
Do
Do Red [cow]
Small Red Heifer
Lined Red & White Do
Lined Heifer 3 years old brot from Stricklands
Red do brot from Do
A lined Cow Brot from Ackly
7 thousand white pine shingles
Harrow
Slead
2 Thousand Shingles
Iron Kittle
Grindstone
Spade
New Reed
32 Reed
Mustard Mill
Great Wheel
Cooper's Add
The dwelling house 120£ 0 0
Wash House
Barn & Linter
The Home Farm 400 acres 1120£ 0 0
3 Hives of Bees
36 Bushels of Wheat
40 of Hey
Hayknife
Fan
Horse Plow

An account of Notes in favour of Decd against Several Persons including the Interest. [These notes vary in amount from 39 pounds down to 1 shilling]

Against

Martin Case
Silas Fowler
Edward Little
David Clarke
Alexander Dunlap
Samuel Johnson
James Catkin
John Drake
Andrew Moor
David Warner
Moses Warner
Stephen Porring
Aaron Phelps

Joseph Hide
Nath[1] Holcomb 2nd
Rufus Mason
Elisabeth Miller
William Moor
Ebenezer Martin
Daniel Warner
Marti Way
Ebenezer Phelps
Shadrach Phelps
Seth Griffin
Jonathan Tilleson
Daniel Brown Esq.

Obadiah Moor
Cornelius Merry
Ebenezer Moor
John Warner
Capt. Ozias Pettibone
Eldad Phelps
Abner Parsons
Ezekiel Fuller
Oliver Trumbull
Joel Buttolph
John Strickland
David Hoskins
Elijah Holcomb

Nath[l] Griffin	Stephen Saxton	Seth Hays
Peter Rice	John Hoskins 3rd	Joel Moor
Samuel Barber	Capt. James Holms	Joseph Moor
William Stratton	Judah Hays	Elihu Marther
Zedekiah Hays	Edward Matson jr.	Giles Moor

Part of the Farm bought of Edward Matson being 41 acres
127£ 2 0

A Piece of Land which descended to the Decd from his Father John Viets called Thralls Lot 82 acres 123£ 0 0

Horse House
Cow

Simsbury May 2nd Day Anno Dom 1777 The aforsaid is an Inventory of the Real and personal Estate of Capt. John Viets late of Simsbury Decd as presented to us the Subscribers

Ranna Cosset
Ebenezer Phelps
Benjamin Farnham

The Inventory of the Estate of Capt. John Viets Decd Exhibited May 6, 1777 by Seth & Luke Viets two of the Executors and W.[d] Lois Viets under Oath was accepted & ordererd to be Record and kept on File And it is here recorded in the Records of Wills Book 1 Folio 272

****

Order to Let out the Right of Dowry to Lois Humphrey alias Viets

At a court of Probate held in Simsbury within and for the district of Simsbury on the 13th day of March A.D. 1786 - Present Noah Phelps Judge Whereas Application is made to this Court by Lois Humphrey late Widow & Relict of Capt. John Viets late of said Simsbury Decst to have her right of Dowry Set out to her out of the real Estate of the said decst which is granted and this Court doth appoint Ens Peter Rice Lieut Plinney Hillyer & Judah Holcomb Ju[r] or Either two or them for that purpose and to Make returns of their time to this Court as Soon as May be

Simsbury the 13th of May 1780

To the judge of the Court of Probate for the District of Simsbury We the Subscribers being Executors on the last Will of Capt. John Viets late of said Simsbury deceased Judging it necessary that a Distribution be made of said Estate Do hereby Request of Said Court to have a Distribution of the Same and that Some Proper persons be appointed for that purpose as witness our hands.

Abner Warner	Jona[th] Humphry his mark
[illegible]	Lois Humphry her mark
Joseph Rice	Seth Viets
Ruth Cook her mark	Abner Viets

ESTATE OF JOHN VIETS [Jr.]

Probate Record of John Viets [Jr.]
Town of Simsbury, Hartford Probate District, CT.
Date: 1765 No. 5563

1 Will, 2 Inventories, 1 Distribution, 2 Accts. of Administration.

In the Name of God Amen. I John Viets Ju.r of Symsbury in the County of Hartford and Colony of Connecticut in New England being sick and weak in Body, but of perfect Mind & Memory Thanks be given unto God, calling to Mind the Mortality of my Body, & knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this my last Will & Testament That is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my Soul into the Hand of Almighty God that gave it and my Body I recommend to the Earth to be buried in decent Christian Burial at the Discretion of my Executors: nothing doubting butt at the general Resurrection I shall recive the same again by the mighty Power of God. And as touching such worldly Estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless one in this Life, I give demise & dispose of the same in the following manner and Form:

Imprimis. I give and bequeath unto Elisabeth my beloved Wife One Third Part of all my personal Estate, Also the use of one Third Part of all my real estate during her natural life.

Item. I give unto my beloved Sons Hezekiah Phelps Viets and John Viets the Sum of One Hundred and Twenty Pounds each.

Item. I give unto my Two beloved Daughters Deborah Viets and Elisabeth Viets the Sum of Fifty Pounds each. All my Estate (unless what was given to my Wife as aforesaid) be it more or less to be divided by the same Rule and Proportion aforesaid among my said two Sons and two Daughters.

Item. I do hereby constitute & ordain my beloved Wife Elisabeth sole Executrix of this my last Will & Testament. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal this 11th Day of Jany 1765

Signed, sealed, published, pronounced & declared by the said John Viets Jur. as his last Will and Testament in Presence of us, who in his Presence and in Presence of each other have hereto subscribed our Names

John Viets
Isaac Dewey
Roger Viets

s/ John Viets Jur.

To the honorable Court of Probate at Hartford Personally appeared this 22nd Day of October 1765 before me Judah Holcomb Esqr - one of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for the County of Hartford Roger Viets and Isaac Dewey and made solemn Oath that the within named Testator John Viets Jur. did before them and in their presence sign, seal and execute the written Will and Testament as his voluntary Act & Deed, declaring ye same to be his last Will and Testament -- And further that they the said Dewy & Viets sincerly judged the aforesaid Testator to be of sound Mind & Memory - And that they with John

Viets the other Witness put their Hand as Witness to said Will in the said Testator's Presence. And further say not

Hardford 23 October 1765 Test Judah Holcomb Justice of Peace

The foregoing will was approved by me J. Talcott Judge of Probate

****

Town of Simsbury, Hartford Probate District, CT
Date: 23 October 1765 No. 5563

Inventory

An Inventory of the Estate of the late John Viets Ju^{r}. of Simsbury deceased September the Twenty seventh A.D. 1765

	£	S	D
One gun 1 £ 5 S- 8-1/2 lb Lead @ 4^{d}--2s/10d	1	7	10
One Hat 1 £/10 S one more Hat 5s	1	15	0
Two woolen Shirts 6s a pair of new leather breeches 18s/ a pair of old Ditto 2/6	1	6	6
1 Thickset Coat 1 £ 1 Velvet Waistcoat 2 L all	3	0	0
1 Camlet Coat 1 £ 1 old Surtout 4 s/ all	1	4	0
1 Old Coat 3 s/ 1 Striped Waistcoat 4 s/	0	7	0
1 Pair Stockins 4 s/ 1 Pair of Shoes 2 s/	0	6	0
2 Souldier Blankets 6 s/ 1 Rugg 8 s/ 1 shagg Rugg 10 s/	1	4	0
2 Pair Sheets 2 14 s/. 1 £ 8s/ 3 Pair old Sheets @ 5 s p-p	2	3	0
1 Old Bed 1 £ 1 Newest Bedstead & Rope 8s/	1	8	0
3 Boulsters 2 2 s 6 d-7 s/6d - 4 Pillars @ 1 s/ --4 s/	0	11	6
4 Pillowbys @ 9 d - 3 s/ 1 Rug 10 s/ 1 new Rug 12 s/	1	5	0
1 New Bed 1 £/10 s - 2 Under Beds @ 4 s/-8s/	1	18	0
1 Old Bedstead & Rope 3 s/ 1 old Shag rug 3 s/	0	6	0
1 Small Bed 1 £ -- 1 Trundle Bedstead & Rope 3 s/	1	3	0
1 Round Table 8 s/ -- 1 Square Table 3 s/	0	11	0
1 Chest of Drawers 1 £ 10 s -- 1 Chest 3/6	1	13	6
1 New Table Cloth 4 s/ - 1 old Ditto 2 s/	0	6	0
4 Napkins @ /9 d - 3 s/ 1 Callico Vallance 6s/	0	9	0
1 Warming Pan 6 s/ 1 Great Chair 3 s/	0	9	0
6 Chairs @ 1/3 -- 7/6 - a little Chair 9 d	0	8	3
1 Pair of Hand Irons 6/8 --1 Tongs 4 s/ 1 Fire Shovel 4 s/	0	14	8
1 Brass Kettle 1 £ - 1 large Iron Kettle 4/8 1 small Ditto 2/	1	6	8
1 Old Pot 1/ - 1 Tea Kettle 10/ -- 2 new Pewter Platters 8/	0	19	0
1 Old pewter Platter 3/ - 1 small old Pewter Platter 2/	0	5	0
	26	6	11
6 new Pewter Plates 3/ - 6 old pewter Plates 2/	0	5	0
1 Pewter quarter Pot 3/ - 1 point [pint] Ditto /6 1 Coffee Pot 1/	0	4	6
1 Funnel /6 - 1 quarter Bason 1/ 2 Porringers 1/	0	2	6
1 Point [pint] Bason / 9 - 1 Tankard 2/6 - 2 2 quart Basons 4/	0	7	3
1 Punch Bowl 1/ - 1 Beaker 1/ - 1 Foot Glass /9	0	2	9

2 Black quart Bottles 1/ - 11 vials @ /2	0	2	10
1 Earthen Pot /9 - 2 Earthen Pans 2/	0	2	9
1 Knot Bowl 2/ - A Keeler Tub 1/ - Churn 1/3	0	4	3
1 Box Iron and Heater 2/6 - 1 new Pail 1/6	0	4	0
1 Old Pail /6 - 2 new Barrels 5/ - 1 Hogshead 4/	0	9	6
[illegible--on fold of paper]	0	2	9
4 Barrels @ 2/ -- 8/ --1 Brass Cock 2/ 1 Chizel 1/	0	11	0
1 Half Bushel 1/6 - 1 Ax 3/6 - 1 old Ax 1/	0	6	0
1 Scithe & Tackling 6/ - 1 Gouge 1/6 1 Augre /6	0	8	0
1 Staple /9 - 1 Cops & Pin 3/ - 1 Pair of Shears /6	0	4	3
1 8-day clock unfinished 4 £	4	0	0
1 24 Hour Clock unfinished	1	5	0
1 Great File 2/6 - 1 smaller File 1/6	0	4	0
1 Round File 1/ - 1 small File /6	0	1	6
1 Large round File /6 - 1 Compass 1/6	0	2	0
1 Scale & Dividers 4/0 - 1 Hammer /6	0	4	6
1 Drilling Vice 10/ - 6-1/2 lbs of old Brass 2/8	0	12	8
12 lbs old iron 2/ - 1 Pair of Boots 4/	0	6	0
1 Pair of Stillyards 3/ - Bettle & Wedges 2/6	0	5	6
1 Cops and Pin 3/ - 1 narrow Chizel /4	0	3	4
1 Toasting Iron 3/ - 8 lbs. Tallow 4/	0	7	0
70 Bushels Indian Corn @ 1/8 pr Bushel	5	16	8
1 Bag 2/6 - 1 Hatchet 1/ - Pease 12/	0	15	6
1 New Saddle 2/10 - one old Saddle 10/	3	0	0
1 Pair Saddle Bags 6/ - 1 Woman's Saddle 2/15	3	1	0
	24	1	6
1 Hammer 1/ - 1 Bridle 3/ - 1 Wheel 2/6	0	6	6
1 Pair of Shoe Buckles 6/ - 1 Pair Knee Buckles 3/	0	9	0
1 Stock Buckle	0	6	0
The English Pleader 5/ - Shaw's Practice 2 Volls. 14/	0	19	0
Martin's Gazetteer 5/ - James's Dispensatory 10/	0	15	0
Keil's Anatomy 3/ - 1 Bible 1/6	0	4	6
Every Man his own Lawyer 9/0 - Cole's Dict. 10/	0	19	0
1 Account Book 3/ - Lilly's Grammer 1/6	0	4	6
1 Blacksmith's Letter 16 d	0	0	6
1 Cart 6 £ - 1 Plow 12 s/ -- 1 Yoke 6/	6	18	0
1 Draught Chain 8/ -- 1 Timber Chain 6/	0	14	0
1 Collar & Traces 12/ -- 1 sled 6/	0	18	0
1 Old Sow 1 £ - 2 Fatting Hogs 3£	4	0	0
1 Yoke of Oxen 7£ - 3 cows 9 £	16	0	0
1 Lesser brown cow 2/15 - 1 yoke of Stears 3/10	6	5	0
1 yoke of less stears 3 £ - 1 calf 10/ - 1 Calf 8/	3	18	0
1 Mare 6 £	6	0	0
6 Store Hogs @ 10/ pr. Hog	3	0	0
16 Load of Hay at 8/ pr. Load	6	8	0
50 Acres of Land on which the dwelling house and the Barn of the Decd stands being all the Land he bought of Daniel Adams be the same more or less than fifty Acres	220	0	0
2-3/4 Acres of Land more or less which the dec^{d} bought of Richard Adams, lying in a Place called the Nine Acres	12	0	0
A Note against Joel Case for 570 Feet Boards	0	14	0
A Note against Aaron Drake	1	7	9
	292	6	9

A Note against Ebenezer Moor & Giles Moore	4	3	4
A Note against John Hoskins	0	5	8
A Note agaisnt Joel Case	0	5	6
A Note against Emmanuel Nearing	3	2	5
A Note against Cap^{t} John Case	13	0	0
A Note against Ezra Gozzard	1	13	6
A Note against Othiel Moses	0	3	5
A Note against Josiah Tappan	1	11	10
A Note against Tim^{o} Adams Ju^{r}.	0	11	3
About 2000 Chestnut Shillings [Shingles?]	1	3	0
About 4000 other Shingles	1	12	0
2 Trammels @ 5/ each	0	10	0
1 Note against Martin Kellog & Elij^{h}. Kent	14	0	0
A Parcel of Land lying in a Place called Salmon Book cast Lots, given the deceased by his honored father.	50	0	0
£	92	1	11

To be added a Smith's Vise & a pillion

The forgoin Apprizement was made by us the subscribers being made under Oath as the Law directs this 22nd Day of October A. D. 1765 Joshua Holcomb
Roger Viets

Exhibited by Elizabeth Viets Executrix upon oath the 23rd Day of October 1765 approved by me.

J. Talcott Judge of Probate

****

[Inventory totaled on front page]

	26	6	11
	24	1	6
	292	6	9
	92	1	11
Total	434	17	1
N. B. The side saddle being [illegible]	2	15	0
	432	2	1
Vise - Smith's Vise	1	10	0
Pillion	0	8	0

List of Sundry Debts paid on the Estate of John Veits Jun. Dec^{d}. August 5, 1766 XX Not Paid

[On outside of packet] May 4 [?] 1767 a further acct. of debts paid to

_____ Loomis	£ 0	6	8
To Rafael Mills	1	3	8
To Wm Moses	0	19	9
To John Meigs	1	15	0
	£ 4	5	1
Paid Court for _____	0	0	6

An Account of Sundry Debts & Charges Due from the Estate of John Veits Jun. Late of Symsbury Dec^{d}.

Viz. Pd. to Eben. Mills	1	0	0
Jacob Read	8	6	3
Joseph Topping	8	6	3
Joseph Humphrey	1	19	6
Emanuel Nearing	5	4	4
Ezra Gozzard	1	4	0
John Case	6	7	4
Ditto	0	10	0
Elisha Cornish	13	2	4
Benoni Veits	0	2	4
John Owen	2	11	0
Dan^{l} Goodwin	4	16	8-1/2
Elisha Phelps	1	7	3
Joseph Tuller	4	0	0
John Owen Town Treasurer	6	10	3
Jacob Pettibone	0	4	0
Josiah Topping	1	15	0
Sam Marsh	2	12	9-3/4
Jonath^{n} Humphry	2	7	0
Lachlen McLean	2	10	0
Joshua Holcomb	0	7	6
Niel McLean	16	2	10
Abner Veits	0	4	9
£	102	11	10
	4	4	6
£	106	16	4

To the Executrix her Charges

Viz. Journey to Court to exhibit the will & Invent^{y}	£ 0	5	0
To Ditto to exhibit this account	0	5	0
To attendance on the apprizers 2 Days	0	5	0
To 20 Days Time & Expenses in setling acct. with the creditors	3	0	0
Court Fees Probate & Record Will & Inventory	0	7	6
Court fees setling act	0	2	0
	£ 4	4	6

Exhibited by Elizabeth Veits Executrix Augst 5th 1766 And Allowed by the Court of Probate & ordered to be kept on file.

Test Joseph Talcott Jun. Clerk

John Viets [Jr.]
ADDITION Inventory
July 14, 1770

Addition Inventory Estate John Viets Jun., of Symsbury Decd. July 14th by the Administratrix -- Viz.

Rcd of Elisha Barber a Debt	12	10	0
Rcd of Sam[l] Sloss & Hubbard One Note	7	10	0
Rcd London a negro	6	0	0
Pd. Ex------- on --- To a vise at	2	0	0
£	28	0	0

Ex. By the Administratrix & allowed pd J Telcott Judge

****

Distribution of the Estate of John Viets Jun[r]. in part viz. a Fifty Acre Lot Exhibited September 18: 1781

Recorded in Simsbury District the Second Book of the Probate of Wills & Folio 14th. Test. John Owen Judge

A Distribution of one fifty acre Lot of Land in Simsbury Belonging to the Estate of John Viets Ju[r]. Late of Simsbury Deceased - made by us the Subscribers as follows viz - Sit out to Hezekiah Phelps Viets The northerly Part of Said Lot Bounded north on the Heirs of Henry Viets Late Decsd - the whole Length of Said Lot East & West and from the northwest Corner run Southerly by the highway one half a cross said Lot and from the northeast Corner run southerly in the Line of nathaniel Griffen Land half a cross Said Lot Being the one half of Said Land - Also Set out to John Viets the Southerly half of Said Lot Bounds East on Nathaniel Griffen Land South on Land of Seth Viets and west on a Highway and North on said Hezekiah's Part of Said Lot
July 18th Day 1781

Daniel Humphry By us
Daniel Holcomb Distributors under Oath

****

List of Necessaries Set to the Widow of John Viets Jr. late of Symsbury dcd. April 22, 1783

D[r] The Estate of John Viets Jun[r]. late of Symsbury decd. in Acct with Amasa Case & Elizabeth his Wife Exct[r] Cr

To Amount of Debts allowed by Judge Telcott	106	16	4
To Amount of Ditto - allowed by Ditto	4	5	7
To Cash Pd Doct. Ezekiel	3	15	0
To Neccessaries expended in the Family	12	0	0
To Ditto set out to the Widow	28	9	5

To supporting one Child under four years old.. two years & nine months	13	15	0
To 2 Day attending Probate Court @ 8/ pr day	0	16	0
To probate fees	0	6	0
To Sundry Articles Estate perished	3	0	0
	165	3	4

The above Acct Examined and Allowed April 22, 1783
Ti J Bull Clerk

By amount of movable Estate		152	0	1
By Ballance Due to the Execut[r]		13	3	3
	£	165	3	4

****

Account Against the Estate of John Veits Jun[r] late of Symsbury dcd. Settled April 22 1783

Necessaries Set out to the Widow of John Viets Jr. late of Simsbury Deceased -

1 Rugg 8/ Shagg D[o] 10/ 2 Soldiers Blankets 6/	£	1	4	0
2 pr Sheets 2/ 3 pr. old D[o] 15/ Old Bed 20/ Newest bedstead & Ropes 8/		3	11	0
2 Bolsters 7/6 - 4 Pillows 4/ 4 dit[o] 3/ 1 Rugg 10/ new D[o] 12/		1	16	6
New Bed 30/ - 2 under Beds 8/ Old Bedstead & ropes 3/		2	1	0
Small Bed 20/ Trundle Bedstead & Ropes 3/		1	3	0
Round Table 8/ - Square Table 3/ Chest of Drawers 30/ Chest 3/6		2	4	6
New Tablecloth 4/ Old D[o] 2/ 4 Napkins 3/ Callico Vallance 6/		0	15	0
Great Chair 3/ 6 chairs 7/6 Little Chair 9d Hand Irons 6/8		0	17	11
Tongs 4/ Fire Shovel 4/ Brass Kettle 20/		1	8	0
Small Iron Kettle 20/ Old pot 1/ Tea Kettle 10/		1	11	0
2 New Pewter Platters 8/ Old Pewter Platter 3/ 6 Pewter plates 3/		0	14	0
Qt pot 3/ pint D[o] 6d Coffee pot 1/ Funnel 6 d Qt. Bason 1/		0	6	0
2 Porringers 1/ pint Bason 9 d Tankard 2/6 2 Qt. Basons 4/		0	8	3
Beaker 1/ Foot Glass 9 d Earthen pot 9d 2 Earthen pans 2/		0	4	6
Knot Bowl 1/ Keeler Tubb 1/ Churn 1/3 Box Iron & Heaters 2/6		0	5	9
New Pails 1/6 Old D[o] 6d 2 new Barrels 3/ 3 D[o] 8/		0	15	0
P Steelyard 3/ Toasting Iron 3/ Bagg 2/6		0	8	0
Woman's Saddle [amt marked out] Wheel 2/6 Account book 3/		0	5	6
2 Trammels 10/		0	10	0
	£	20	9	5

April 22, 1783
The above allowed in Court tst. J Bull Clerk

ESTATE OF HEZEKIAH P. VIETS

Hezekiah P. Viets
Administration
Columbia County, PA
15 May 1824
Bond No. 9

Hezekiah P. Viets Administration

Be it remembered that on the fifteenth day of May, anno domini 1824 Letters in and due and common form of Law where [sic] granted to Chauncy Viets administrater of all and singular the goods and chattles rights and Credits which were of Hezekiah P. Viets late of Sugarloaf township in the county, deceased, who have put in surety James Peterman in the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars. The widow having renounced in the words as follows (Sugarloaf Columbia County, April the 17 D. 1824. This is to sertify that I have given my consent to have Chauncey Viets Administrater on the Estate of the late Hezekiah P. Viets Deceast

Martha Viets

Witness my hand the day and year above written

Rudolph Suhler Registr

ESTATE OF HARVEY VIETS

Probate Court
Estate of Harvey Viets
Deceased

Petition for Appointment of Administrator

County of Monroe Case No. 2046, Microfilm Roll 169 Old.
April 26, A.D. 1872

Wm. Morris, Judge of Probate

State of Michigan
County of Monroe

On this twenty sixth day of April in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy-two there personally appeared before me Harrison Viets the petitioner named in the foregoing petition who being by me duly sworn did depose and say that he personally read the foregoing petition here subscribed and knew the contents thereof and that the same was true according to the best of his knowledge and belief.

Before me Wm Morris, Judge of Probate

To the Hon. Judge of Probate for the county of Monroe in the State of Michigan.

The Petition of Harrison Viets who is of the age of twenty one years and upwards of the County of Monroe respectfully shows that Harvey Viets late of Summerfield and County of Monroe departed this life in said town of Summerfield on Thursday the eleventh day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy two leaving a last Will and Testament as your petitioner is informed and verily believes. Which instrument is herewith presented to this court and probate thereof is prayed.

That deceased was of and immediately previous to his death an inhabitant of said county of Monroe and that he was possessed of Personal and Real Estate situate and being in the county of Monroe to be administered and that the estimated value thereof is the sum of Four Thousand dollars or thereabout as your petitioner is informed and verily believes.

And your petitioner further shows that the names and residences of the heirs at law of said deceased and the persons interested in his estate are as follows:

Mary Viets, his widow, of Summerfield Michigan
Amanda Leffer of the State of Arkansas
Anna Hadley of Sylvania Ohio
Maryetta Deland of Fondulac, Wisconsin
Belinda McLain of Toledo, Ohio
Sarah Ann Durfee [?] of Sylvania, ohio
John Viets of Kansas
Harrison Viets of Summerfield, Michigan
George Viets of Kansas
Heirs of Hezekiah and Benjamin Viets dec. and Elizabeth Van Patten dec.

Your petitioner therefore prays that all persons interested in said estate may be duly stated as required by law and to this court may seem proper.

That Administration of said estate be granted to Mary Viets or some other suitable person under said Will and that such other and further order and proceedings may be had in the premises as may be required by the statutes in such case made and provided.

Dated at Monroe on April 26, 1872

H. Vietz

****

State of Michigan

County of Monroe Probate Court for said County

Be it Remembered that the annexed instrument, being the last Will and Testament of Harvey Viets, late of Summerfield in said County, deceased, was duly proved, approved, allowed, and ordered to be recorded as more fully appears by the decree of said Court, of which the foregoing is a true, full and correct copy.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand affixed the seal of said Probate Court at the City of Monroe in said County, this 25th day of May in the year one thousand eight hundred and seventy two.

Wm. Morris, Judge of Probate

In the name of God, Amen. I, Harvey Viets, of the township of Summerfield, in the county of Monroe and State of Michigan, being of sound mind and memory and considering the uncertainty of this frail and transitory life do therefore make certain, publish and declare this to be my last Will and Testament, that is to say first after all my legal debts are paid and discharged. The residue of my estate, real and personal, I give, bequeath and dispose of as follows, to my son Harrison I give and bequeath thirty acres of land off of the South side of my farm and bounded and described as follows, commencing at the North East corner of the South west quarter of the north East quarter of Section thirty six, Township number seven South of range number six East run thence South along the East line of said quarter far enough so that a line drawn paralel with the North line of said lot to the center of the Summerfield Road will include and make thirty acres. The remainder and residue of my real estate I give and bequeath to my children Benjamin Viets, John Viets, Amanda Leffard, Anna Hadley, Belinda McLain, Elizabeth van Patten, Maryetta DeLand, Hesekiah Veits, and Sarah Ann Durfey share and share alike of what may be left at after the decease of myself and wife. My son, George Viets, having been heretofore provided for my me. In witness thereof I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed my seal this twentieth day of October in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy.

Harvey X Viets
mark

The above written instrument was subscribed by the said Harvey Veits in our presence and acknowledged by him to each of us and he at the same time published and recorded the above instrument so subscribed to be his last Will and Testament and we at the testator's request and in his presence have signed our names as witnesses hereto and written opposit our names our respective places of residence.

Miles D. Smith Whiteford, Monroe County, Michigan
Nancy Smith Whiteford, Monroe County, Michigan

APPENDIX B: RECORDS OF ALLIED FAMILIES

THE LAWRENCE FAMILY

(UNKNOWN)

SAMUEL LAWRENCE[1]

B 22 July 1791
D 28 Apr 1871

M Ann McConnell
B 9 Jan 1789
D 22 July 1851

Siblings of Samuel[1]

Elizabeth (1785-)
James (1787-)
William (1789-)
Jane (1793-)
Robert (1795-)
Ann (1797-)
Mary (1801-)
Faney (1802-)

ADAM McCONNELL LAWRENCE[2]

B 4 Nov 1825, Green Co., OH
D 15 Feb 1890, Tonganoxie, KS

M Nancy J. McClelland, 30 Nov 1847
B 27 Jan 1826, Green Co., OH
D 25 Aug 1910, Lawrence, KS

Siblings of Adam[2]

Solomon M. (1817-1879)
Eusebia (1819-1820)
Annaliza (1823-1834)
Jane (1829-)
William (1831-1875)

SAMUEL BOYD LAWRENCE[4]

B 19 Apr 1849, Gibson Co., IN
D 3 Jan 1919, Lawrence, KS

M Elva Louisa Viets, 1 Jan 1871
B 19 Dec 1851, Monroe Co., MI
D 4 Apr 1941, Lawrence, KS

Siblings of Samuel Boyd[4]

Jane F. (1850-1855)
Francis (1852-1905)
John (1855-1856)
Enis (1856-1857)
William W. (1859-1926)
Nancy M. (1861-1861)

For descendants see Chapter 10

THE McCONNELL FAMILY

ADAM McCONNELL[1]

B 24 Aug 1754
D

M Janet
B 4 Oct 1752
D

ANN McCONNELL[2]

B 9 Jan 1789
D 22 Jul 1851

M Samuel Lawrence
B 22 Jul 1791
D 28 Apr 1871

Siblings of Ann[2]

Agness (1777-)
Janet (1779-)
Margaret (1781-)
William (1783-)
Mary (1786-)
Robert (1787-)
Agness (1791-)
Eliza (1792-)

For descendents see Chapter 10

THE McKAY FAMILY

ROBERT McKAY[1]

B of Belfast, Ire.
D Aug 1752, Ninevah, VA

M Ann Brown
B
D

JAMES McKAY SR.[2]

B
D Will probated 12 Aug 1797,
Shenandoah Co., VA

M Mary Chester
B
D

Siblings of James[2]

Moses (1707-1780)
Margaret (-1797)
Hannah ( )
Mary ( )
Leah ( )
Elizabeth ( )
Robert Jr. ( )
Zachary ( )

ROBERT McKAY[3]

B 12 Feb 1760, Shenandoah Co., VA
D 28 Sep 1835, Jefferson Co., IN

M Lydia Leith
B
D 1830, Jefferson Co., IN

Siblings of Robert[3]

James Jr. (1758-1788)
Susannah (1762-)
Hannah (1764-)
Edith (1766-)
Mary (1768-)
Nancy (1770-)
Lydia (1772-1835)

DAVID McKAY[4]

B Shenandoah Co., VA
D 21 Oct 1870

M Sophia Smith 12 Sep 1804
B 17 June 1786
D

Siblings of David[4]

Enoch ( )
John (1787-1850)
Joseph ( )
Robert ( )
William ( )
George ( )

GEORGE McKAY[5]

B 24 Feb 1815
D

M Nancy Milner 4 July 1837
B 5 Apr 1818, Henry Co., KY
D

Siblings of George[5]

Lucy (1805-)
Jane (1807-)
Mary (1808-)
Clarissa (1809-)
Eliza (1810-)
Rowley (1812-)
Sidney (1813-)
Almira (1816-)
David Jr. (1818-)
Robert (1820-1898)
Jane (1822-)
Hiram (1823-1897)

EMMA BELLE McKAY[6]

B 26 Dec 1859, Leavenworth Co., KS
D 16 Nov 1949, Avondale, MO

M Frank E. Viets, 29 Apr 1878
B 29 Apr 1857, Monroe Co., MI
D 5 Mar 1942, Kansas City, MO

Siblings of Emma[6]

Sophia ( )
Mary ( )
Ophelia ( )
E. ( )
Marcella (1849-)
Evaline (1852-)
David (1853-)
Nancy (1855-)
George (1857-)

For descendants see Chapter 13

THE MILNER FAMILY

JOHN MILNER[1]

B 9 Jul 1732, Richmond, VA
D Will probated 14 May 1799,
Lincoln Co., KY

M[1] Margaret Dudley
B
D
M[2] Sarah Echols
B
D

MARK SCOTT MILNER[2]

B 20 June 1784
D

M Nancy Hoskins, 24 Sep 1808
B 3 Jan 1793
D 2 Oct 1842, Trimble Co., KY

Siblings of Mark[2]

(Half)
Luke Samuel (1750-1835)
John (1754-)
Beverly (1757-)
Robert Dudley (1762-)
Alice ( )
Peggy ( )
(Full)
Armstead ( )
Druscilla (1782-)
Christiana (1786-1843)
Mary ( )
Betsy ( )
Sarah ( )

NANCY BLACKBURN MILNER[3]

B 5 Apr 1818, Henry Co., KY
D

M George McKay, 4 Jul 1837
B 24 Feb 1815 KY
D

Siblings of Nancy[3]

Mary (1809-)
John Washington (1811-1836)
Mark Harden (1814-)
Sarah Echols (1816-)
Benone Whitaker (1821-)
Nathan Thompson (1823-)
Adeline (1825-)
Marcus DeLafayette (1826-)
Francis Marion (1828-1846)
Coleman Niel (1831-1865)
Elgiva B. (1833-1841)
John Randolph (1836)

For descendants see Chapter 13

THE BEAL FAMILY

GEORGE BEAL[1]

B Leicester, England
D

M Anna S.
B Leicester, England
D

THOMAS WILLIAM BEAL[2]

B 26 Dec 1827, Walcote, Eng.
D 31 Jul 1893, Lawrence, KS

M Sarah Ann Gibson, 29 Dec 1851
B 3 Jan 1829, Walcote, Eng.
D 5 Oct 1905, Lawrence, KS

Siblings of Thomas[2]

John ( )
Priscilla ( )
Sarah ( )
Jane ( )
George ( )
Mary A. ( )

WILLIAM SAMUEL BEAL[3]

B 19 Feb 1858, Walcote, Eng.
D 22 Feb 1901, Lawrence, KS

M Mary E. Skinner, 6 May 1880
B 13 Dec 1859, Lawrence, KS
D 18 Dec 1939, Lawrence, KS

Siblings of William[3]

Sarah Jane (1853-1893)
John George (1855-1934)
Hubert Walter (1861-1862)
Harry Kalem (1863-1871)
Charles Evin (1866-1880)
Arthur Ernest (1868-1868)
Ambrose Thomas (1869-1954)
Frank Gibson (1872-1872)

LAURA BEAL[4]

B 25 Nov 1887, Lawrence, KS
D 25 Dec 1936, Lawrence, KS

M Ivan Dean Viets, 22 May 1912
B 10 Dec 1886, Leavenworth Co., KS
D 15 Feb 1980, Moscow, ID

Siblings of Laura[4]

Harry Kalem (1882-1913)
Ralph (1884-1933)
George John (1891-1971)
Ernest (1889-1890)
Eunice (1893-)
Lois Adelaide (1894-)
Mary Elizabeth (1896-1969)
Nellie Mae (1899-1979)

For descendants see Chapter 13

THE SKINNER FAMILY

SAMUEL SHIPSON SKINNER[1]

B 21 Aug 1807, Lancashire, Eng.
D 10 Jul 1881, Lawrence, KS

M Mary Elizabeth Dwyer, 1856
B 4 Jul 1841, New York
D 7 Jan 1899, Lawrence, KS

MARY ELIZABETH SKINNER[2]

B 13 Dec 1859, Lawrence, KS
D 18 Dec 1939, Lawrence, KS

M William Samuel Beal, 6 May 1880
B 19 Feb 1858, Walcote, Eng.
D 22 Feb 1901, Lawrence, KS

For descendants see Chapter 13

Siblings of Mary[2]

Thomas (1858-1925)
Charles (1862-1862)
Ella (1863-1943)
Lillie (1864-1864)
George (1865-1887)
Susan Agnes (1867-1943)
Catherine Marie (1869-1946)
Frank Samuel (1873-1929)
William (1876-)
Richard (1878-1884)
Alice Irene (1880-1947)

THE DWYER FAMILY

THOMAS DWYER[1]

B Ireland
D Missouri

M Catherine Shane
B Ireland
D Missouri

MARY ELIZABETH DWYER[2]

B 4 Jul 1841, New York
D 7 Jan 1899, Lawrence, KS

M Samuel Shipson Skinner, 1856
B 21 Aug 1807, Lancashire, Eng.
D 10 Jul 1881, Lawrence, KS

Siblings of Mary[2]

Nora ( )
Catherine ( )
Thomas ( )
Daniel ( )
Johanna (1858-1923)

For descendants see Chapter 13

APPENDIX C: MISCELLANEOUS

1875 KANSAS AGRICULTURAL CENSUS
Tonganoxie Township, Leavenworth County

For John Viets

No. of Acres of Land	
Under Fence	200
Not under fence	-
Present Cash Value	
Of Farm	1500
Of Implements & Machinery	25
Total Amount of Wages Paid During Year	-
No. of Rods of Fences	
Stone	10
Rail	320
Board	-
Hedge	-
No. of Acres Sown in Fall of 1874	
Wheat	-
Rye	-
Corn	-
Oats	-
No. of Acres sown or planted in 1875	
Irish Potatoes	3
Sweet Potatoes	-
Sorghum	1
Flax	2
Millet & Hungarian	10
Sp. Wheat	-
Corn	52
Barley	-
Oats	27
No. of Acres of	
Prairie Meadow	10
Prairie Pasture	15
No. of Horses	6
Milk cows	5
Other Cattle	10
No. of Acres of Orchards	5
No. Pds. Butter made	300
No. Swine	5
Value of Animals Slaughtered or sold for slaughter	100
Dogs	1

1885 KANSAS AGRICULTURAL CENSUS
Tonganoxie Township, Leavenworth County

	John Viets	Frank Viets
Total Acres		
Under Fence	80	80
In Farm	80	80
Present Cash Value of Farm Including Improvements	2400	1600
Implements	65	75
Wages Paid	75	75
No. of Rods of Fences		
Stone	80	-
Hedge	500	400
Wire	80	100
No. of Acres of		
Winter Wheat	15	18
Corn	25	15
Oats	6	8
Irish Potatoes	-	2
Millet & Hungarian	5½	10
Bu. of Corn on Hand Mar. 1, 1885	100	200
Wheat on Hand	100	-
No. of Acres of Grasses		
Timothy	20	10
Clover	5	-
Prairie	-	40
Other Tame grasses	20	-
No. of Acres Tame grasses cut in 1884	25	10
Value of Poultry & Eggs sold in 1884	50	20
No. of Pounds of Butter	500	25
Horses	5	3
Milk Cows	3	2
Other Cattle	16	8
Swine	1	26
No. Swine died of disease	3	4
Value of Slaughtered Animals	400	135
No. of Trees in Orchard		
Apple	100	40
Pear	5	-
Plum	-	20
Peach	20	-
Cherry	15	-
Dogs	1	-

Note reads: "about 90% of wheat in this township frozen out."

John Viets (Leavenworth Co., KS)

From the McLouth Times, 23 October 1908

Auction Sale

I will sell at Public Auction at my residence in McLouth on Saturday October 24, 1908 at 2:00 P.M. the following goods:
Folding bed, 2 lounges, china closet, 2 bedsteads, 2 heating stoves, one a baseburner, cook stove, kitchen utensils, 2 carpets, several chairs, 5 rocking chairs, and other furniture and household goods. Bay horse family broke, set single harness, top buggy. Terms: cash.

John Viets

From Barbara A Leitch, A Concise Dictionary of Indian Tribes of North America (Algonac, MI: Reference Publications, Inc., 1979), pp. 268-270.

MIAMI: an Algonquin tribe, numbering about 4,500, who lived in the Green Bay, Wisconsin, area in the mid-17th century, and shortly after that, migrated to the region around the southern end of Lake Michigan. In the late 1970s, 4,200 descendants of the Miami lived in Oklahoma and Indiana. The name Miami was probably derived from an Ojibwa word, oumamik, meaning "people of the peninsula. . . ."

In about 1650, the Miami fled beyond the Mississippi to avoid attack by Iroquois war parties that were ranging around the Great Lakes at that time. Contact with the Dakota soon brought them back to Wisconsin. By 1669 some of the Miami were established at the mouth of the St. Joseph River in southwestern Michigan. By 1683, they were in a loose trade alliance with the French, who helped negotiate peace between the Miami and Iroquois in 1701.

The Wea brand [one of six branches of the Miami] established themsevles at the present site of Chicago in 1690. Another group of Miami settled near Detroit in 1691. By about 1712, the Miami in Michigan felt the pressure of the Potawatomi and moved to the headwaters of the Maumee in Ohio. By the mid-18th century, the Wea occupied lands along the middle Wabash, and the Piankashaw [another band] had settled along the lower Wabash in Indiana.

In the mid-18th century, the Miami fought to stop the flood of white settlers into the Ohio Valley, but, by 1763, they gave up most of their Ohio lands and concentrated in Indiana. In 1790-91, the Miami and other tribes led by the Miami chief Little Turtle inflicted several defeats on the Americans. But their defeat at the Battle of Fallen Timbers (1794) marked the end of this stage of resistance. By 1827, most of their lands had been taken from them, and some of the Miami began moving to Kansas. The Piankashaw and Wea settled with the Peoria and Kaskaskia. After the Civil War, the various bands in Kansas moved to the Quapaw Reservation in Indian Territory (now Oklahoma).

In the late 1970s, more than 1,200 Miami descendants were registered in Oklahoma, mostly in Ottawa County. The Oklahoma Miami were represented by an active tribal organization. More than 3,000 Miami lived in Indiana, with the largest number in Wabash County.

ADAMS
Daniel: 181
Richard: 181
Tim^{o} Ju^{r}: 182
AGUIAR, Graciela Medina: 106
AKERS, William F.: 85
ALLEN, James Allonson: 48, 49
ALTSCHULER
Janet Forrest: 158
Rex Baine: 159
ARCHER
Ronald: 124
Russell Gene: 72, 124
Theresa Kay (Hughes): 124
ASHLEY, Tessie Ida: 79
ATKINS
Bruce Lawrence: 159
Debra Ruth (Roseberry): 159
Mildred: 159
Norman: 159

BARBER
Elisha: 184
Samuel: 178
BARRETT
Debra Ann: 71, 96
Doris: 89
Doris (Viets): 76, 90
John Robert: 95
Margaret Ann (Coulter): 96
Marjorie: 76
Marjorie Blanche: 71, 95
Marjorie Doris (Viets): 94, 95, 96
Michael John: 71, 96
Philip LeRoy: 71, 95, 96
Rubert Joseph: 95, 96
BASSETT, Yvette Adrienne: 104
BAYLESS
Bert: 142
Stella (Viets): 143
BEAL
Anna S.: 195
Ambrose Thomas: 195
Arthur Ernest: 195
Charles Evin: 195
Ernest: 195
Eunice: 195
Frank Gibson: 195
George: 195
Harry Kalem: 195
Hubert Walter: 195
BEAL (cont.)
Jane: 195
John: 195
John George: 195
Laura: 145, 195
Lois Adelaide: 195
Mary Ann: 195
Mary Elizabeth: 195
Nellie Mae: 195
Priscilla: 195
Ralph: 195
Sarah: 195
Sarah Jane: 195
Thomas William: 195
William Samuel: 145, 195, 196
BEEBE, Robert: 83
BELL
Margaret: 48
Margaret Elizabeth: 51
BENNETT
Margaret: 48, 49
Pegge: 49
William: 49
BERRY
Clarke Viets: 69, 79
Dora (Viets): 79
Emily Cedora (Viets): 79
Lawson F. "Buck": 78, 79
Orene Elizabeth (Darby): 79
Temple: 69, 79
William Naseby: 78
BERTSCH, Thelma (Jenne): 77
BISSEL, Josiah: 173
BISSELL, Josiah: 10, 173
BRAINARD, Morgan B.: 12
BROUWER, Altje: 2
BROWN
Ann: 192
Daniel: 177
BROWNSON
Elizabeth: 29
Levi: 29
Martha: 27, 31
BRUN
Dominique: 104
Pierre Maurice: 104
BUCCHIERE, Joseph Anthony: 105
BUCKLEY
Alice Minnie: 109
Robert Edmund: 109
BULL, J.: 185

BURNHAM
  Esther Mariette: 43
  Jane: 43, 48
  Mariette: 48
BURNS, Lovina Bell: 127
BURRIS, Retha: 102
BUTCHER
  David: 138
  Elza: 138
  Evaline (McKay): 138
  Sella [Marcella?]: 138
BUTLER
  Estelle Violet: 121
  Robert Cothrin: 121
BUTTOLPH
  Joel: 177
  Jonth Jun^{r}: 172, 173
  Lois (Viets); 172, 174

CABELLON, Nattivadad: 84
CAIN, E. A.: 140
CARRIER, Milton: 130
CARROLL
  Constance Gloria: 71, 95
  John: 95, 96
  Linda Katherine: 71, 95, 96
  Marjorie Blanche (Barrett): 95, 96
CARRY, Charlotte: 142
CASE
  Amasa: 20, 23, 27, 184
  Elizabeth: 27, 184
  Job: 23, 24
  Joel: 182
  John: 183
  Martin: 177
CATKIN, James: 177
CAVERLY, Helen Elizabeth: 153
CHAFFEE
  Dora (Viets): 75, 79
  J. Earl: 79
  Levi Scott: 79
  Myron Charles Sr.: 79
CHANDLER, ----: 44, 48
CHEN, Loretta: 93
CHESTER, Mary: 192
CLARKE, David: 177
CLAYTON, W. W.: 38
CLIFFORD
  Cassandra JoAnn: 70, 86
  Cynthia Jean (Vogel): 86
  Francis J.: 86
  Nicolette Joy: 70, 86
  Patrick John: 86
CLINE
  Bessie: 80
  Nellie Joanne: 80
  William: 80
COLE
  Charles Michael: 108, 109
  Claudette Marie: 72, 108, 109
  Claudette Rae (Craine): 109
  Craig Raymond: 72, 108, 109
  Ezekiel: 37
COLEMAN
  Benjamin: 37
  Dona Rhu (Viets): 110
  John Wesley: 110
  Philip Edward: 110
  William: 37
COOK, Ruth: 178
CORNISH, Elisha: 171, 183
COSSETT, Ranna: 178
COULTER
  Jeanne: 100
  Margaret Ann: 96
CRAINE
  Claudette Rae: 72, 108
  Elva (Viets): 107, 108
  Frank E.: 107
  Kay Marie: 72, 108, 109
  Raymond: 60, 76
  Raymond Viets: 69, 72, 90, 107, 108, 109
  Thelma Irene (Pennington): 108, 109
CRAM
  Quinica Venetta: 93
  Theodore H.: 93
CRATHORNE
  Carol Sue (Schell): 149
  Christopher Richard: 73, 149
  James Russell: 148, 149
  James Russell II: 73, 149
  Nancy Lee: 73, 149
  Nicole Diane: 73, 149
  Russell Ferrell: 148
CROW, Thomas: 9
CROWLEY, Katherine: 91

DANIELS, Mrs. Laura: 99
DARBY
  Orene Elizabeth: 79
  W. T.: 79
DELAND
  John: 48
  John Rudolph: 43
  Maryetta: 187, 188
DEWEY, Isaac: 179

DILBERTO, Rosemarie: 105
DONAHUE
  Mary Sarah Lillian: 127
  Lovina Belle (Burns): 127
  Peter: 127
DONOVAN, Alana: 106
DOWNEY
  Grace Evelyn: 143
  Mary: 95
DRAKE
  Aarin: 181
  "Bill": 93
  Candida Robyn: 71, 93, 94
  Cora Mae (Viets): 92, 93
  David Lawrence: 70, 93
  Diane (Stevens): 93
  Frank C.: 91, 92, 93
  Irving O.: 91
  John: 177
  Jo Rachel: 71, 93, 94
  Kathryn Marie: 70, 93
  Louise Elizabeth: 156
  Margaret Viets: 69, 70, 92
  Nancy Eileen: 70, 93
  Patricia E. (Young): 94
  Quinica Venetta (Cram): 93
  Robert Clinton: 71, 93, 94
  Roger Allan: 70, 93
  Theodore Francis: 70
DUBY, Deliama: 143
DUDLEY, Margaret: 194
DUGAN, Leah: 121
DULY
  Catherine Susan: 70, 80, 81
  Crystal Dawn: 69, 81
  David Elwood: 70, 80, 81
  David Lee: 69, 80, 81
  David Patrick: 69, 80
  David William, Jr.: 80, 81
  Edna Alvereta (Viets): 80, 81
  Edna (Viets): 79
  Jason Paul: 70, 80, 81
  Kenneth Theodore: 69, 80
  Laura Jo: 69, 81
  Nellie Joanne (Cline): 80, 81
  William: 80
DUNAKIN
  Clydean: 76
  LaReine Clydean: 74, 151
  Norma: 76
  Norman Elizabeth: 74, 151, 153
  Ruth Zola (Viets): 151, 153
  Thurston Earl: 151, 153
DUNLAP, Alexander: 177
DUNSTAN, Ruth: 158
DURFEE
  Abram: 44, 48
  Sarah Ann: 187
DURFEY, Sarah Ann: 188
DWYER
  Catherine: 197
  Daniel: 197
  Johanna: 197
  Mary: 145
  Mary Elizabeth: 196, 197
  Nora: 197
  Thomas: 197

E., Myong Cha: 104
EASSON, Elizabeth Doreen: 155
ECHOLS, Sarah: 194
EGGLESTON
  Ambrose: 48, 56
  Ambrose P.: 51
  Lida: 56
  Louisa "Lida" (Phelps): 118
EISLEY, Minnie Belle: 102
ELLIS, Foster: 44, 48
ENGLEMAN, Etta: 97

FARIS, Elizabeth: 151
FARNHAM, Benjamin: 178
FAULHABER
  Alvin George: 128
  Elva (Lawrence): 42, 54, 118, 128, 130
  George Alvin: 128
FELT
  Edna Lorene: 97
  Harry Bassett: 97
FERREL
  Charles M.: 102
  Charlotte Ann: 102
  Jesse Milton: 102
  Virginia Aldora (Rowland): 102
  Virginia (Rowland): 109
FIGLEE, Helen Elizabeth: 101
FISHER
  Dorothy Canfield: 26
  Earl Edward: 158
  Emma Lou (Roseberry): 158
  Jere Leanne: 74, 158
  Thomas Milton: 74, 158
FOSTER
  James Jefferson: 143
  Nellie Mae: 143
FOWLER, Silas: 177
FOX, Rosman: 169

FRAZIER
  Douglas Warren: 72, 112
  Hugh Holmes: 111
  Paul David: 111, 112
  Russell Cameron: 72, 112
  Velma Evelyn (Viets): 111, 112
FRENCH
  Elizabeth C.: 48, 51
  Inez: 61, 62, 135
  Inez (Viets): 136
  Porter: 48
  S. P.: 61
  S. Porter: 135
  Samuel Porter: 135
FRITZ
  L. L.: 59
  Philip: 37
FRITZE, Lewis L.: 38
FULLER, Ezekiel: 177

GAMES, Agnes: 128
GARLAND, Louise Isabelle: 160
GARRETT, Mary: 99
GARWOOD
  Elizabeth Gertrude (Merrick): 100
  Milton Coulter: 100
  Omar E.: 100
GENERAUX
  Edward: 82
  Jason: 70, 82
GIBSON, Sarah Ann: 195
GILLIT, Adna: 174
GODDARD
  Earl Kenneth: 122, 123
  Earl Wilson: 122
  Ken: 123
  Kenneth Michael: 72, 123
  Lawrence Wayne: 72, 123
  Mike: 123
  Wilma Jean (Hughes): 123
GODHARD, John J.: 36, 37
GOFF, ----: 6
GOODWIN, Dan[1]: 183
GOWING, Bill: 124
GOZZARD, Ezra: 182, 183
GRAHAM, Edna Vivian: 102
GRAY
  Catherine Marie: 70, 84
  Joseph Geary: 70, 84
  Joseph Waldin Sr.: 84
  Kenneth Wayne: 84, 85
  Margret Louise: 70, 85
  Mary Catherine (Vogel): 84, 85
  Monique Christine: 70, 85
GREEN
  Alexander: 144
  Rachel: 144
GRIFFEN
  Ephram: 169
  John: 102
  Nathaniel: 184
GRIFFIN
  John: 2, 3
  Nath[1]: 178
  Seth: 177
GRIPHEN, Ephraem: 168
GRISWOLD
  Elisha: 172
  Eunice (Viets): 172, 174
  Samuel: 167, 168, 170
GRUWELL
  Betty (Wickers): 92
  Elmer T.: 92
  Elmer T. Jr.: 92
  Gina: 70, 92
  Lisa: 70, 92
  Margaret Viets (Drake): 92
  Maria: 70, 92
  Paul Hugh: 67, 70, 92
  Rene: 70, 92

HABERSTROH
  Barbara Lorene (Viets): 71, 99
  Christopher Eric: 71, 99
  Ray E. Jr.: 99
  Ray Eugene: 99
  Robin Evan: 71, 99
  Ryan Lee: 71, 99
HADLEY
  Anna: 187, 188
  Barbara Alice: 77
  David: 77
  Walter: 43, 48
HAGEMAN, Lucille: 126
HAIGH, Mary: 154
HALL, Ernestine (Chaffee): 79
HAMILTON
  Roscoe Stuart: 156
  Susan Philippa: 156
HANNING
  Andrew: 167, 169
  Henry: 167
HANWELL, Mary: 94
HARDEN, Viola: 102
HARRINGTON, Katie: 124
HAWKINS
  Donald R.: 126
  Victoria Ann: 126

HAYS
Judah: 178
Seth: 178
Zedekiah: 178
HAYTON
Anthony: 155
Karen Elizabeth (Woodward): 155
Mathew Steven: 74, 155
HEDRICK, Raleigh Clayton: 102
HENDRIX
Bridget Diane: 73, 127
David Wayne: 127
Kathleen Estelle (Lawrence): 127
Kristl Marie: 73, 127
Philip Wayne: 73, 127
HENING, Andrew: 170
HENNING, Andrew: 4
HERRICK, Nellie L.: 83
HESS
Anna Catherine (Godhard): 37
Maria: 37
Mary: 37
William: 36, 37
HICKEY, Mary JoAnn: 85
HIDE, Joseph: 177
HIGLEY
Bruster: 170
John: 9, 170
HILL, Myra Norma: 156
HILLYER, Plinney: 178
HILPERT, Alice: 101
HINSON, John: 11
HIRSCH, Minnie: 130
HOFFMAN
Diane L.: 126
Roland: 126
HOLBROOK, Stewart H.: 56, 59
HOLCOMB
Daniel: 184
Elijah: 177
Joshua: 3, 182, 183
Judah: 178, 179, 180
Nath[l] 2nd: 177
Thedoisa: 174
Thomas: 4, 168, 169
HOLMS, James: 178
HOPKINS, Irma Elizabeth: 111
HOPKINSON, Joseph: 36
HOSKINS
David: 177
John: 6, 182
John III: 178
Nancy: 194
HUCKETT
Charlotte Grace: 94
Joseph James: 94
Mary (Hanwell): 96
HUGHES
Benjamin Taylor: 122
Donald Lawrence: 72, 122, 123, 124
Donald Rance: 72, 124
Eula (Lawrence): 76, 122, 123
Eula Violet (Lawrence): 122, 123
Luvinia Marjene (Shatswell): 124
Marge: 123
Sandra Rae: 123, 124
Theresa Kay: 72, 123, 124
William Evert: 122, 123
Wilma: 76
Wilma Jean: 72, 122
HULSE, Nellie Kate: 79
HUMPHREY
Jonathan: 10, 14
Joseph: 183
Lois (Viets): 178
HUMPHRY
Daniel: 184
Jonathan: 178, 183
Lois: 178
HUNTER, Gertrude Elsie: 130
HUNTING
J. L.: 140
Lucia: 140
HYATT, Nancy Ann: 82, 83

JACKSON, Anna: 92
JACOBS
Alfred Fallack: 103
Cecelia Margaret: 103
Judith Claire (Rowland): 103
Richard D.: 103
Scott Andrew: 103
Sean Sebastian: 103
JENNE
Beryl: 77
Byron: 77
Claudia Maxine: 77
Thelma: 77
JOHNSON
Emma Lou (Roseberry): 157
James Leslie: 157
James Steven: 74, 157
Linda Jean (Newton): 157
Leslie Edward: 157
Patricia Ruthanne: 74, 157
Samuel: 177
Steven Leslie: 74, 157

JOLLIFF, Julia Sue: 105
JONES
  Louisa S.: 59
  Samuel: 59

KANG, Chi Sun: 104
KELLOGG, Martin: 182
KELSEY, Elizabeth: 96
KENT, Elijah: 182
KERN, John: 39
KIADO
  Anthony Joseph: 85
  Anton: 70, 85
  Jim: 85
  Lucin: 70, 85
  Patricia Suzanne (Vogel): 85
KILE
  Mary: 29, 30, 36, 37, 48
  John: 36, 37
KILES, John: 30
KIMBELL, John W.: 77
KING, Constance Marjorie: 103
KNAPP, G. F.: 41
KOCH
  Frederick Weyhauser: 106
  Kathryn Aguiar: 106
KOHLI
  Daniel: 155
  Daniel Paul: 155
  Karen Elizabeth (Woodward): 155
KRAUSE, Gayle Ann: 125
KROHNE, Frances Wilhelmena: 152

LAMB, Marie: 86
LaMOTTE
  Adeline: 48
  Adeline DuPreis: 90
  Louis: 90
  Octavia DuPreis: 90
LANDERS, Addie Frances: 80
LASKEY, Lila: 156
LAUBACH, Christian: 37
LAWRENCE
  Adam: 54, 118
  Adam David: 73, 126
  Adam McConnell: 118, 190
  Ann: 190
  Annaliza: 190
  Boyd: 76
  Daniel Edward: 73, 126
  David Lee: 67, 73, 125, 126
  Dennis: 73, 120, 121, 128, 130
  Dennis Loring: 67, 73, 125, 126
  Diane L. (Hoffman): 126

LAWRENCE (cont.)
  Elizabeth: 190
  Elva: 61
  Elva Belle: 73, 127
  Elva Louisa (Viets): 121, 127, 128, 129
  Elva (Viets): 42, 51, 76, 78, 136
  Enis: 118, 190
  Ernest: 61, 120
  Ernest Boyd: 41, 42, 51, 78, 127, 128, 129
  Estelle Violet (Butler): 121, 122, 124
  Eula Violet: 122
  Eusebia: 190
  Faney: 190
  Floyd: 75, 120
  Floyd Livingstone: 73, 121, 129, 130
  Francis: 118, 190
  Gertrude Yvonne Reeves: 130
  James Ernest: 73, 118, 121, 127, 128
  James Francis: 73, 125, 126
  Jane: 190
  Jane F.: 118, 190
  John: 72, 118, 121, 190
  Kathleen Estelle: 73, 125, 126
  Kathy Lynn (Polly): 125, 126
  James: 190
  Leah (Dugan): 121
  Lee: 76, 120, 121
  Leo Butler: 72, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127
  Leo Francis: 73, 125, 126
  Loring: 75, 76, 90, 120, 122
  "Maida": 121, 127
  Mary: 190
  Mary Sarah Lillian (Donahue): 127, 128
  Mary Virginia (Wise): 125, 126, 127
  Minnie (Hirsch): 130
  Nancy M.: 118, 190
  Patricia Lynn: 73, 125
  Ralph: 76
  Ralph Loring: 72, 121, 122, 124
  Ralph Loring Jr.: 72, 122, 124
  Robert: 190
  Roscoe: 73, 121, 129
  S. B.: 61 62
  Samuel: 190, 191
  Samuel B.: 119
  Samuel Boyd: 48, 54, 118, 120, 121, 127, 129, 190
  Solomon Lee: 72, 121
  Solomon M.: 190

LAWRENCE (cont.)
Stephen Anthony: 73, 125, 127
Victoria Ann (Hawkins): 126
Virginia Ann: 72, 125
William: 118, 190
William W.: 190
LEFFARD, Amanda: 188
LEFFER, Amanda: 187
LEFFORD, Ora Clark: 43, 48
LEITH, Lydia: 192
LeMOTTE, Ada: 90
LEWIS
Clydean (Dunakin): 142
"Jack": 153
Jean Ruth: 67, 74, 152
John Dean: 67, 74, 152, 153
Kelly Kathleen: 74, 152
Kevin Nelson: 74, 152
LaReine Clydean (Dunakin): 151, 152, 153
Nancy (Wenderoth): 152
Nelson Blair Jr.: 151, 152, 153
Nelson Blair Sr.: 151
Thomas Nelson: 74, 152
LINCOLN, Abraham: 53
LITTLE, Edward: 177
LITTLEFIELD
Bertram J.: 83
Gerald Dean: 83
LOTZ, Dorothy Lou: 126

MARKHAM, Mattie Catherine: 144
MARKLE
Carolyn Wilson (Roseberry): 160
Cynthia Louise: 74, 160
Elija Vallony: 160
Jackson Roy: 160
Joanna Ruth: 74, 160
Lynn Ann: 74, 160
Michael Jackson: 74, 160
MARSH, Sam: 183
MARSLAND
Harry Savile: 154
Mary Veronica Elaine: 154
MARTHER, Elihu: 178
MARTIN
Ebenezer: 177
Grover Eugene: 109
Kay Marie (Craine); 109
Martha Evelyn: 123
MASON, Rufus: 177
MATSON
Edward: 171, 172, 178
Edward Jr.: 178
MAY
Arthur Lee: 80
Mildred Irene: 80
MEADE
Brandi Kee: 70, 84
Catherine Marie (Gray); 84
Michael: 84
MEIGS, John: 183
MERRICK
Edward Carl: 99, 100
Eileen Claire: 71, 100
Elizabeth Gertrude: 71, 100
Gertrude (Viets): 100
Hudson C.: 100
MERRIMAN, Hannah: 4
MERRY, Cornelius: 177
MEYER
Catharina: 1
Ed: 108
Elva (Viets): 89, 91, 99
George Edward: 108
Oscar: 108
MEYERS
Catherine: 1, 4, 6
Katherine: 1
MILHAM, Ruth (Chaffee):
MILLER, Elisabeth: 177
MILLS
Eben.: 183
Rafael: 183
MILNER
Adeline: 194
Alice: 194
Armstead: 194
Benone Whitaker: 194
Betsy: 194
Beverly: 194
Christiana: 194
Coleman Niel: 194
Druscilla: 194
Elgiva B.: 194
Francis Marion: 194
John: 194
John Randolph: 194
John Washington: 194
Luke Samuel: 194
Marcus DeLafayette: 194
Mark Harden: 194
Mark Scott: 194
Mary: 194
Nancy: 138, 140, 193
Nancy Blackburn: 194
Nathan Thompson: 194
Peggy: 194

MILNER (cont.)
Robert Dudley: 194
Sarah: 194
Sarah Echols: 194
MOFFET, Dora: 91
MONTGOMERY
Louisa Maria: 29
Robert: 29
MOODY, Catherine H.: 44, 48
MOOR
Andrew: 177
Ebenezer: 177, 182
Giles: 178, 182
Joel: 178
Joseph: 178
Obadiah: 173, 177
William: 177
MORAN
Cornelius Barry: 106
Denise Michelle: 72, 106
Gregory Scott: 106
Karen Sue (Veale): 107
MORRIS, Wm.: 187, 188
MOSES
Joshua: 166
Othiel: 182
Wm.: 183

McCLELLAND
Nancy J.: 190
Nancy Jane: 118
McCONNELL
Adam: 191
Agness: 191
Ann: 190, 191
Eliza: 191
Janet: 191
Margaret: 191
Mary: 191
Robert: 191
William: 191
McINTEER, Mildred (Chaffee): 79
McKAY
Almira: 193
Clarissa: 193
David: 192, 193
David Jr.: 193
E.: 193
Edith: 192
Eliza: 193
Elizabeth: 192
Emma Belle: 48, 140, 193
Enoch: 192
Evaline: 48, 138, 140, 193

McKAY (cont.)
George: 138, 140, 192, 193, 194
Hannah: 192
Hiram: 193
James Jr.: 192
James Sr.: 192
Jane: 193
John: 192
Joseph: 192
Leah: 192
Lucy: 193
Lydia: 192
Marcella: 193
Margaret: 192
Mary: 192, 193
Moses: 192
Nancy: 192, 193
Ophelia: 193
Robert: 192, 193
Robert Jr.: 192
Rowley: 193
Sidney: 193
Sophia: 193
Susannah: 192
William: 192
Zachary: 192
McLAIN
Belinda: 187, 188
Nellie: 43
Upton: 44, 48
McLEAN
Lachlen: 183
Niel: 183
McLOUTH, Amos: 54
McNEW
Bonita Opal: 97
Ira L.: 97

NEARING
Emanuel: 183
Emmanuel: 182
NEWTON, Linda Jean: 157
NICHOLSON, David Matthew: 69, 81
NOBLE, Phineas: 27
NOKES, Julia: 77

O'CONNOR, Marguerite Catherine: 147
OWEN, John: 173, 174, 183, 184

PADILLA
Carlos Santina: 70, 83
Denise Ann (Thurman): 83, 84
Linda Patricia: 70, 84
Lucio: 83

PADILLA (cont.)
Rita: 83
Tony: 83, 84
PAGE, David: 27
PALMQUIST
Eileen Claire (Merrick): 101
Fritz Leonate: 101
Grant Richard: 71, 101
Ian Thomas: 71, 101
Janet Elizabeth (Singer): 101, 102
Melvin Graham: 101
Raymond Bruce: 71, 101
PANKEY
James Arthur: 144
Marga Lucile: 144
PARKER
Alan Dean: 73, 125
Evonne Annett: 72, 125
Richard D.: 125
Virginia Ann (Lawrence): 125
PARSONS
Abner: 177
Berkeley James: 128
James William: 128
Ruth Alberta: 128
PATTON, Gen. George S.: 97
PAULIN
Rev. Milo Jasper: 110
Ruth Elizabeth: 110
PEARCE, Betty Caswell: 150
PENNA, Josephine: 85
PENNINGTON
Martin: 108
Thelma Irene: 108
PETERMAN, James: 186
PETTIBONE
Josiah: 183
Ozias: 177
PFANNEBECKER, Ed: 142
PHELPS
Aaron: 177
Charles: 48, 53
Charles A.: 51
Christina: 48, 49
Deborah: 19, 20
Dorothy: 19
Ebenezer: 177, 178
Eldad: 177
Elisha: 183
Elizabeth: 19, 23, 48, 51
George: 19
Hezekiah: 19, 23, 172, 173
Isaac: 19
John: 48, 49, 53
PHELPS (cont.)
Joseph: 138
Joseph Jr.: 48, 49
Joseph Sr.: 49
Josias: 13
Lida: 49, 51
Lois: 13, 19
Louisa: 48, 49, 51
Mary Ann: 43, 49, 51, 62, 67
Noah: 171, 178
Samuel: 13
Sarah: 49
Shadrach: 177
William: 13, 19, 48, 49, 53
PINNEY, Darius Jr.: 24
POLLY
Darrell W. Sr.: 125
Kathy Lynn: 125
PORRING, Stephen: 177
PRICE
Eleazer: 173
Rosanna (Viets): 173, 174
PRINCE
Clara V.: 97

QUELCH, Sarah: 43, 48

RANSDALL, Sarah Katharine: 100
REA
Chad Christopher: 74, 153
Claredon Rudolph: 152
Don Michael: 152
Don Wyman: 152, 153
Jason Scott: 74, 153
Jean Ruth (Lewis): 153
Jeffry Allan: 74, 153
READ, Jacob: 183
REEVES
Frank E.: 130
Gertrude Yvonne: 130
Mildred Elsie (Carrier): 130
RHONE, Matthias: 37
RICE
Joseph: 178
Peter: 178
William: 12
RICHARDSON
Cynthia Louise (Markle): 160
Elva (Viets): 75
Wilbur B. "Rich": 107
William John: 160
ROBERTSON
Alexander: 128
Ethel: 128

ROCKWOOD
Arlene Ruth (Viets); 111
James Bitneau: 111
Janice Elaine: 72, 111
Joe Shaw: 111
Kevin Bitneau: 72, 111
Tacy Lynette: 72, 111
ROSE
George: 98
Joyce Ann: 98
ROSEBERRY
Carolyn Wilson: 74, 157, 160
Debra Ruth: 74, 159
Edward Joseph: 156
Emma Lou: 74, 76, 157
Jack: 76
Jack Viets: 69, 74, 157, 158, 159
Janet Forrest (Altschuler): 158, 159
Kimberley: 74, 159
Lila (Laskey): 156
Robin Lynn: 74, 159
Ruth (Viets): 75
Ruth Zola (Viets): 157, 158, 160
Thomas Baine: 74, 159
Thomas Caldwell: 156, 157, 158, 160
Virginia: 156
ROSENBURY, Harriet Esther: 79
ROWLAND
Constance Marjorie (King); 103
Daniel Harden: 71, 103
Earle Hedrick: 102, 103, 107
Harden Viets: 69, 71, 102, 103
John Harden: 71, 103
Judith Claire: 71, 103
Mabel (Viets); 89, 109
Mabel Claire (Viets): 102, 103, 107
Margaret Grace: 71, 102, 103
Patricia V.: 72, 102, 107
Virginia Aldora: 71, 102
Vivian Edna (Wilson): 103

SANDERS
Gertrude Reeves (Lawrence): 130
Joe L.: 130
SAXTON, Stephen: 178
SCOTT
Isophene: 81
Nancy (Todd): 81
Rush M.: 81
SCHELL
Carol Sue: 73, 148
SCHELL (cont.)
Claude: 147
Dorothy Dean (Viets): 148, 150
Patricia Jean: 74, 148, 150
Stewart Claude: 147, 148, 150
SCHMITZ, Emma: 128
SEARCY, Alma Jean: 98
SEXTON
Elizabeth: 48, 56
W. M.: 56
Wm.: 61
William M.: 51, 56
SHAFER, Alvira: 48, 49
SHANE, Catherine: 197
SHATSWELL
Luvinia Marjene: 123
Orville: 123
SHERARD
John Carroll: 97
Julie Helen: 97
SIEFERT, Martha: 128
SIMMONS, Edna Novella: 158
SINGER
Janet Elizabeth: 101
Thomas C.: 101
SKINNER
Alice Irene: 196
Catherine Marie: 196
Charles: 196
Ella: 196
Frank Samuel: 196
George: 196
Lillie: 196
Mary E.: 195
Mary Elizabeth: 145, 196
Richard: 196
Samuel: 145
Samuel Shipson: 196, 197
Susan Agnes: 196
Thomas: 196
William: 196
SLOSS, Sam[1]: 184
SMITH
Annie Ida: 158
Bernice Alberta: 111
"Cassie": 77, 78
Catherine: 48
Catherine Maria: 77
Elijah Harrison: 77
Eliza Jane: 77
Jack Dean: 125
Joel: 29
Louis: 51
Merlin: 125

SMITH (cont.)
Miles D.: 189
Nancy: 189
Sophia: 192
Virginia Ann (Lawrence): 125
SOBE, Wilhelmina: 138
SOUTHWELL, John: 174
SPILLMAN, Doris Ann: 125
STAFFORD
Almas V.: 48, 135
Eva R.: 73, 135
Inez Alvaretta (Viets): 135
STANLEY
Ginger Suzanne: 70, 82
Michael: 82
STEVENS
Diane: 93
Mabel: 93
STILES, Henry R.: 3
STILWELL, Lewis D.: 24
STIRLEN, Rebecca: 80
STRATTON
Joanna: 54
William: 178
STRICKER
Ethel Caroline: 147
Ferdinand: 147
Martha: 147
STRICKLAND, John: 177
STUBBERS
Christopher C.: 71, 95
Clifford Andrew: 95
Constance Gloria (Carroll): 95
John Andrew: 71, 95
SUHLER, Rudolph: 186

TALCOTT
J.: 182, 184
Joseph Jun.: 183
T.: 180
TALLCOTT, Joseph: 166, 167, 168
TAPPAN, Josiah: 182
TAYLOR
Agnes Lulu: 103
Henry: 57
TEBBUTT, Mary Ellen: 108
THOMAS
Clayton Laverne: 82
Nancy Ann (Hyatt); 82
THURMAN
Bobbie K.: 83, 84
Bruce Lee: 70, 84
Christopher Kurt: 70, 84
Denise Ann: 70, 83
THURMAN (cont.)
Teresa Ann (Vogel): 83, 84
Timothy Scott: 70, 84
Victoria Lee: 70, 83
TILLESON, Jonathan: 177
TODD, Nancy: 81
TOOR
Bryan: 73, 143, 144
[Cheryl] Sylvia: 73, 143
Francis Nishan: 143, 144
[Judith Ann] Risa (Wilson): 143, 144
Nishan: 143
Risa (Wilson): 143, 144
Sylvia: 73, 143
TOPPING
Joseph: 183
Josiah: 183
TROTTER, Eunice Lucile: 148
TRUMAN, Harry S.: 26
TRUMBULL, Oliver: 177
TULLER, Joseph: 183
TURNER
Bunice Marie: 110
Claudia Maxine (Jenne): 77

UMSTATTD, Nora Vellona: 122

VAN NOY, Nellie May: 84
VAN PATTEN
Elizabeth: 187, 188
Ryer S.: 43, 48
VEALE
Alana (Donovan): 106
Alan Keith: 71, 104, 105
Deborah Lynn (Wiggin): 105
Dominique (Brun): 104, 105
Donald Wayne: 71, 104, 105
Gary Lee: 71, 104
Isaiah Andrew: 71, 104, 105
James Phillip: 72, 104, 106
Jessica Lynn: 71, 105
Joshua Isaac: 72, 106
Karen Sue: 72, 104, 106
Kathryn Aguiar (Koch): 106
Margaret Grace (Rowland): 103-107
Melvin Waites Jr.: 103-107
Melvin Waites Sr.: 103
Melvin Waites III: 72, 104, 107
Myong Cha (E.): 104
Nathan Phillip: 72, 106
Reneé Michelle: 71, 104, 105
Ronald Andrew: 72, 104, 106
Rose Marie (Bucchiere): 105
Timothy Melvin: 71, 104, 105

VEET
Johannes: 1
John: 1
VEETS, Clark: 31
VEIT, Katharine: 4
VEITS
Abner: 183
Benoni: 183
Elizabeth: 183
Hezekiah P.: 29
VETS
Catron: 4
John: 4
VIELT, Johann: 2
VIET
Catherine: 166
John: 166
VIETS
Abner: 13, 14, 171, 172, 173, 178
Adam Clark: 31
Adeline (LaMotte): 89, 90, 91, 94, 96, 99, 102, 107, 109
Alice Minnie (Buckley); 110, 111
Amanda: 37, 43, 48
Angelene (Yeker): 138
Anna: 43, 48
Arlene Ruth: 72, 111
Arthur: 76
Arthur Rollin: 71, 94, 96
Barbara Alice (Hadley): 77
Barbara (Hadley): 48, 78
Barbara Lorene: 71, 98
Belinda: 30, 31, 44, 48
Benjamin: 37, 48, 187, 188
Benjamin F.: 43
Benoni: 13
Blanche Ina: 77
Bonita Opal (McNew): 97
Bradley Curtis: 67, 71, 98
Bryan Douglas: 67, 71, 98
Catherine: 2, 4, 6, 14
Catherine Maria (Smith); 78, 80, 81
Catherine (Meyers): 6, 9
Charlotte Grace (Huckett): 94, 95, 96, 97
C. H.: 61
Chauncey: 30, 31, 36
Chauncy: 186
Clinton: 53, 60, 61, 69, 75, 76, 89
Clinton H.: 62
Clinton Henry: 48, 51, 62, 70, 90, 91, 94, 99, 102, 107, 109
Clyde: 141
Cora Mae: 70, 91
VIETS (cont.)
Dan: 14, 172, 173
Daniel Jason: 67, 71, 98
David Charles: 67, 71, 97
Deborah: 179
Dona Rhu: 72, 110
Rev. Donald: 99
Donald Clinton: 72, 110
Dora: 78, 79
Doris: 69
Dorothy Dean: 73, 76, 146, 147, 148, 150
Edna Alvareta: 69, 78, 80
Edna Lorene (Felt); 97, 98
Elisabeth: 179, 182
Elizabeth: 20, 43, 48
Elizabeth (Phelps): 19, 20
Elva: 60, 72, 107
Elva L.: 119
Elva Louisa: 48, 51, 54, 62, 72, 120, 190
Emily Cedora: 69, 77, 78, 79
Emma: 141
Emma Belle (McKay): 142, 145, 151
Estella Inez: 73, 142
Ethel Caroline (Stricker): 147
Eunice: 14
Evaline (McKay): 138
Floyd Jason: 77
Francis H.: 9, 30
Frank: 60, 61, 75, 141, 199
Frank A.: 62
Frank E.: 193
Frank Elvaro: 48, 51, 62, 73, 140, 142, 145, 151
"Fred": 138
Frederick: 31
George: 48, 51, 77, 187, 188
George W.: 39, 44
Gertrude: 71
Gertrude (Mary Ann) (Viets): 99
Harrison: 41, 43, 48, 51, 187, 188
Harry Leonard: 41
Harvey: 29, 31, 36-43, 48, 49, 138, 187-189
Harvey Joseph: 48, 51, 59, 62, 73, 138, 140
Henry: 4, 6, 9, 184
Hezekiah: 30, 43, 48, 187, 188
Hezekiah P.: 19, 186
Hezekiah Phelps: 20, 23-31, 36, 179, 184
Hildred: 76
Hildred Catherine: 70, 81, 82

VIETS (cont.)
Inez: 60
Inez Alvaretta: 48, 51, 62, 73, 135
Ira: 30, 31
Isabel: 29
Isophene (Scott): 81, 82
Ivan: 141
Ivan Dean: 56, 69, 73, 75, 140, 142, 145-147, 195
Jason: 77
John (b. 16??): 1-6, 9, 30, 36, 167-169, 172, 178
John (b. 1712): 6, 9-14, 17, 19, 69, 112, 171-174
John (b. 1736): 14, 17-20, 23, 172, 179, 180, 183-185
John (b. ca 1764): 19, 26, 27, 179, 184
John (b. 1826): i, 36, 42, 43, 49-62, 67, 68, 69, 77, 79, 90, 118, 135, 138, 140, 187, 188, 198-200
John Alfred: 73, 138
John Alfred "Fred": 136
John Arthur: 71, 98
John Arthur "Jack": 98
John Dean: 67, 73, 147
Joyce Ann (Rose): 98
Julie Helen (Sherard); 97, 98
K. C.: 53
"Kelly": 53
Kelly Charles: 53, 71, 97, 98
Kelly Charles "KC": 97
Kevin: 67, 71, 98
Laura (Beal): 145, 146, 147
Laura Carroll: 71, 97, 98
LeRoy Rollin: 69, 71, 94, 95, 96, 97
Leslie: 89
Leslie Clinton: 72, 99, 109, 110, 111
Levi Clinton: 1, 2
Lois: 14, 171, 173, 178
Lois (Phelps): 13, 14, 17, 69
Lola Mae: 72, 110, 111
Lucas: 2, 6
Luke: 12, 14, 172, 173
Mabel Claire: 71, 102
Margaret Catherine (O'Connor): 147
Marjorie Doris: 71, 94
Martha: 30, 186
Martha (Brownson): 30, 36
Mary: 6, 30, 31, 39, 42, 187, 188

VIETS (cont.)
Mary Adelyn: 71, 94, 96
Mary Ann: 56-61
Mary Ann (Phelps): i, 61, 62, 67, 68, 69, 90, 118, 135, 138, 140
Maryetta: 43, 48
Mary (Kile): 42, 43, 49
Maurice Charles: 53, 71 94
Maurice "Kelly": 76, 90, 97, 98

Mercy: 6
Neal: 75, 89, 90
Neal Dow: 71, 99
Nellie: 36, 53, 75
Nellie Bell: 70, 90, 91
Peter: 112
Ralph: 75
Ralph Stuart: 70, 78, 81, 82
Robert: 76
Robert Edwin: 73, 146, 147
Roger: 14, 17, 18, 19, 20, 172, 173, 179, 182
Rosanna: 14
Roy: 61, 75, 76, 89, 90
Ruth: 141
Ruth Elizabeth (Paulin): 110
Ruth Zola: 74, 142, 151
Ruthie: 61
Salmon: 31
Sarah Ann: 44, 48
Seth: 13, 14, 172, 173, 178, 184
Stella: 140, 141
T. T.: 61
Trueman [sic]: 61
Truman: 30, 31, 36, 60, 75, 78
Truman Theodore: 48, 51, 62, 69, 77, 78, 80, 81
Velma Evelyn: 72, 111
Walter Clyde: 74, 142, 151
Wendy Leane: 71, 98
VIETT
John: 4, 5, 167, 168, 169
Katharine: 166, 167
VIETTS
Catherine: 1
Hezekiah P.: 29
Johann: 2
John: 4
VINSON, Nellie Graham: 122
VITS, Harvey: 29, 36
VOGEL
Catrenia Marie: 70, 83
Cynthia Jean: 70, 86
Debra Sue: 70, 82

VOGEL (cont.)
Edward: 82
Emily Ann: 70, 85, 86
Gerald Dean (Littlefield): 83
Helen Elizabeth: 70, 85
Hildred Catherine (Viets): 81, 82-86
Hildred (Viets): 79
John Joseph: 82-86
John Joseph Jr.; 70, 82, 83
John Joseph III: 70, 83
Josephine Ann: 70, 82
Mary Catherine: 70, 84
Michael Thomas: 70, 85
Mona (Fuhr): 82
Patricia Ann (Vowells): 85, 86
Patricia Suzanne: 70, 85
Ralph Edward: 70, 85, 86
Teresa Ann: 70, 83
VOWELLS
John Poiner: 85
Patricia Ann: 85

WADDINGTON, Ann: 106
WAGNER, Virginia (Roseberry): 156
WALNO, Mary Emma: 109
WALTON
Charles Wesley III: 150
Charles Wesley IV: 150
Charles Welsey V: 74, 150
Patricia Jean (Schell): 150
WARD
Inez A.: 135
J. H.: 48, 135
WARNER
Abner: 178
Daniel: 177
David: 177
John: 177
Moses: 177
WASHINGTON, George: 13, 23, 24
WAY, Marti: 177
WEATHERS, James Thomas Sr.: 102
WEBB, Bertha: 125
WEEKS, Rose Marie (Bucchiere): 105
WENDEROTH, Nancy: 152
WENTWORTH, Governor: 27
WESTINGHOUSE, George: 53
WHEELER, Anna: 157
WICKERS, Betty: 92
WIGGIN
Deborah Lynn: 105
Herbert Carl: 105
WIGHT, Marian Marie: 110
WILLIAMS, Eliza Jane: 79
WILSON
Alexander: 145
Donald: 76
Donald Edwin: 73, 142, 143, 144
Earl Clayton Sr.: 102
Estella Inez (Viets): 142, 143
Eva: 142
Frank Edwin: 142, 143
Harold: 67, 73, 142, 143
Helen: 67, 73, 142, 143
[Judith Ann] Risa: 73, 143
Marga Lucile (Pankey): 144
Nellie Mae (Foster); 143
Rachel (Green): 144, 145
Russell: 73, 142, 143
Samuel: 142
Sarah Jane: 121
Stella (Viets): 75
Stephen Edwin: 73, 144, 145
Vivian Edna: 102
WISE
George Frank: 124
Mary Virginia: 124
WISSINGER
Kevin: 158
Patricia Ruthanne (Johnson): 158
Stephanie Leslie: 74, 158
WOLCOTT, Erastus: 10
WOLL
Jörgen: 2
Jurgen: 2
WOODWARD
Aaron Markham: 74, 154
Christopher Robert: 74, 154
Claude Alan: 74, 154, 155
Clinton Jack: 74, 154, 156
Karen Elizabeth: 74, 154, 155
Karol Lyndell: 67, 74, 154, 155
Mary Veronica Elaine (Marsland): 154
Norma Elizabeth (Dunakin): 154, 155
Robert Sterling: 153, 154, 155
Sterling: 153
Susan Philippa (Hamilton): 156
WOOL, Jörgen: 2
WRIGHT, Josiah: 27
WYLLY, Hez.: 167

YEKER
Angelene: 138
Stanislaus: 138
YERGEY, Mabel Irene: 147
YERGOVICH, Jeffery: 85
YI, Chin Ku: 104

YOUNG
Adelyn (Viets); 76
Anthony: 72, 107
David: 107
Denise: 72, 107
Frank O.: 96
Kairon: 107
Mary Adelyn (Viets); 96
Michael Earle: 72, 107
Patricia E.: 93
Patricia V. (Rowland): 107
Robert David: 72, 107
William Simpson: 96

ZABRISKIE, Zeno: 54